

## History and Current Status of Systematic Research with Araceae

Thomas B. Croat  
Missouri Botanical Garden  
P. O. Box 299  
St. Louis, MO 63166  
U.S.A.

**Note:** This paper, originally published in *Aroideana* Vol. 21, pp. 26-145 in 1998, is periodically updated on the IAS Web site with current additions. Any mistakes, proposed changes, or new publications that deal with the systematics of Araceae should be brought to my attention. Mail me at the address listed above, or E-mail me at [Thomas.Croat@mobot.org](mailto:Thomas.Croat@mobot.org). Last revised: November 1, 2002. Copyright © 2002 by Thomas B. Croat.

### Introduction

The history of systematic work with Araceae has been previously covered by Nicolson (1987b), and was the subject of a chapter in the *Genera of Araceae* by Mayo, Bogner and Boyce (1997) and in *Curtis's Botanical Magazine new series* (Mayo *et al.*, 1995). In addition to covering many of the principal players in the field of aroid research, Nicolson's paper dealt with the evolution of family concepts and gave a comparison of the then current modern systems of classification. The papers by Mayo, Bogner and Boyce were more comprehensive in scope than that of Nicolson but still did not cover in great detail many of the participants in Araceae research. In contrast, this paper will cover all systematic and floristic work that deals with Araceae which is known to me. It will not, in general, deal with agronomic papers on Araceae such as the rich literature on taro and its cultivation, nor will it deal with smaller papers of a technical nature or those dealing with pollination biology. It will include review papers on technical subjects and all works, regardless of their nature, of current aroid researchers. It is hoped that other reviews will be forthcoming which will cover separately the technical papers dealing with anatomy, cytology, physiology, palenology and other areas, and that still another review will be published on the subject of pollination biology of Araceae and the rich literature dealing with thermogenesis.

Among the earliest papers featuring what are now called Araceae were those by L. Fuchs (1542) and John Ray (1682) who were among the first to fully describe plants of Araceae as well as those by Dodoens (1557) who described and illustrated several European species in *Arum*, *Arisarum* and *Dracunculus* (also featuring *Calla palustris* under the name *Dracunculus palustris*). Though these works often had aroid clustered together and thus understood the familial concept it was left to later works, especially Tournefort (1700) and Jussieu (1789) to define the Araceae in formal terms.

Carl Linnaeus, the father of binomial classification, can hardly be considered an aroid specialist, but since his system laid the groundwork for all subsequent work he must be recognized. His (1753) *Species Plantarum* treated only 26 of the more than 3500 species of Araceae currently estimated for the family, and these were placed in four genera: *Arum*, *Dracontium*, *Calla*, and *Pothos*. In *Genera Plantarum* (Linnaeus, 1754) he added the genus

*Pistia*. By the time of his second edition of *Species Plantarum* (1763) he had recognized 36 species.

## Earliest Specialists with Araceae

### Schott

Although a number of botanists, in addition to Linnaeus, worked with Araceae prior to the early 19th Century, Heinrich Wilhelm Schott was the earliest to specialize almost exclusively with Araceae. He began his studies in the late 1820s and continued until his death. Schott was born January 7, 1794, in Brünn (Brno), Moravia (now the Czech Republic). His father was the gardener for the botanical garden of the University of Vienna and Schott had early contact with well-known botanists, including J. N. and F. J. Jacquin. It was the latter who recommended the young Schott for a position on a trip to Brazil. While in Brazil from mid-1817 through 1821, Schott established and managed an introduction garden, made field trips, and prepared many notes concerning the plants and animals he saw. In 1845 he became Director of the Imperial Gardens at Schöbrunn palace in Vienna, succeeding N. J. Jacquin who had amassed a large collection of tropical aroids (Nicolson, 1987b). Schott remained at Schöbrunn until his death on March 5, 1865.

Schott's role in the Araceae would be difficult to surpass. He described most of the larger genera, including over one-third of those genera currently in use. Schott's work began with a series of short papers on Araceae (Schott, 1820, 1827, 1829a-g, 1830a-e) that he published as a series entitled "Für Liebhaber der Botanik" in a trade magazine entitled "Wiener Zeitschrift für Kunst, Literatur und Mode" [see also Anonymous, 1865]. Later he published a longer paper (Schott, 1832) in which he treated almost 40 genera, recognizing taxa at sectional and subfamilial levels. This paper was the first to deal at any serious level with aroid systematics. Following this paper, there was a 21-year hiatus in which he published only a few, short, relatively unimportant papers (Schott, 1851, 1852). However, rather than being inactive, Schott had been preparing his system of classification, commissioning drawings and paintings, and otherwise refining his classification system. Between 1853 and 1857 Schott published the first of his summary works, *Aroideae* (Schott, 1853-1857) that consisted of 60 plates. It was followed by his *Synopsis Aroidearum* (Schott, 1856) and *Genera Aroidearum* (Schott, 1858a), and finally by the *Prodromus Systematis Aroidearum* (Schott, 1860). He also published a series of lithographs in four fascicles (Schott, 1857-1858). During this very active period of his career, Schott also published a long series of very short, relatively less important papers (Schott, 1853a-c, 1854a-e, 1855a-g, 1857a-z, aa-nn, 1858b-i, 1859a-f, 1861, 1862a-d, 1863, 1864a-c, 1865a, 1865b). Most of these articles were published in the *Oesterreichisches Botanisches Wochenblatt*, a technical serial that appeared at a rate of sometimes more than one per week. In the year 1857, 43 Schott articles on Araceae were published!

The *Prodromus* brought his system of classification to a conclusion. Although Schott's herbarium collections (totaling 1379 specimens) were destroyed by fire shortly after the end of World War II, his incredibly detailed drawings of Araceae [commissioned by Schott], the *Icones Aroidearum*, remained and are now housed at the Vienna Natural History Museum. This set of 3400 line drawings (mostly herbarium specimens) and paintings of living collections were only

partially published during Schott's lifetime. Only a few of the illustrations appeared in some of his works (Schott, 1853-1857; 1879a) but a complete microfiche edition of these illustrations has now been published (Schott, 1884) largely through the efforts of H. Riedl and D. H. Nicolson. One fascicle of plates containing Lasieae is lacking even today. In all, Schott described and named 587 species new to science. Among generic names still in use, he published 37 with an additional genus for which he made the transfer and still another for which he was the author of the basionym. No other aroid taxonomist has come close to Schott's record at the generic level; Engler described eight still accepted genera and the only other competitors, Carl Lineaus and N. E. Brown, each have six currently recognized genera.

### **Contemporaries of Schott**

Schott had few contemporaries during his life who worked with Araceae, if only for a time. Foremost among these was Karl Sigismund Kunth, whose first publication (Kunth, 1818) dealing with observations on the genera of Araceae, even predated the work of Schott. Near the close of his career, Kunth published three short papers on Araceae (Kunth, 1841a, 1841b, 1842), and one large work, his *Enumeratio Plantarum* (1941a). The latter work alone described 90 new taxa. In all, he published as new or re-combined, 134 species of Araceae, more than any other aroid worker in his time. Other of Schott's contemporaries who dealt with Araceae include Karl Ludwig Blume, a German botanist employed by the Dutch, who published significant papers dealing with Asian, principally Malesian aroids (Blume, 1827, 1834, 1836-1837). Otto Kuntze produced an encyclopedic treatment of the Araceae in conjunction with his much broader work dealing with all families (Kuntze, 1891). A similar encyclopedic account was produced by C. Mueller (Mueller, 1858). Charles Gaudichaud-Beaupré (1826) published accounts of the Araceae collected on the voyage of M. Louis de Freycinet. D. N. F. Dietrich (1852) in his *Synopsis Plantarum* produced the last revision of Linnaeus's *Species Plantarum*. K. F. P. von Martius wrote a paper dealing with a number of morphological aspects of Araceae (Martius, 1831).

### **Koch**

Perhaps more significant from the standpoint of Araceae was Karl Koch, a Berlin botanist whose first publication on Araceae (Koch, 1852, 1856) appears to have shocked Schott (who had obviously been slowly and meticulously accumulating information on Araceae without publishing it) into publication. Koch seemed to have a primary interest in Araceae but apparently did not have the depth of understanding possessed by Schott. Koch published mostly short articles (1852), sometimes including new species descriptions in gardening magazines such as *Allgemeine Gartenzeitung* (1857a-k) and *Wochenschrift für Gärtnerei und Pflanzenkunde* (1859, 1861, 1868; Koch and Veitch, 1863). Other new species were described in the seed lists of the Berlin Botanical Garden (Koch, 1853, 1854, 1855). Many of Koch's descriptions were based on cultivated plant material, often of unknown origin. From the standpoint of the taxonomy of Araceae, it is tragic that all of his herbarium material was lost by war action; thus, in many cases it is now not possible to determine what he dealt with. Moreover, since Koch was one of the earliest aroid taxonomists many of his plant names are still valid. In all, Karl Koch described or re-combined 156 taxa.

### **Engler**

Schott was followed by the even more prodigious worker, Adolf Engler, who was born in 1844 [see biography by Diels (1931)]. Engler was 21 years old at the time of Schott's death and produced his first major publications in 1876 (Engler, 1876a-b), 11 years after Schott's death, while working at the Munich Botanical Garden. His first works entitled "Zur Morphologie der Araceen" (Engler, 1876a) and "Vergleichende Untersuchungen über die morphologischen Verhältnisse der Araceae" (Engler, 1876b) and several others (Engler, 1877, 1881b, 1883a, 1883c, 1884; Ray and Renner, 1990) dealt with development and emphasized one of Engler's major strengths, a good understanding of the anatomy, morphology and developmental processes in the Araceae. These fields were critical to the development of his system of classification (Engler, 1889a, 1889b).

Among Engler's earlier works was his treatment of the Araceae for Martius's *Flora Brasiliensis* (Engler, 1878a [other works, see below]). In this work Engler made the first modifications of the taxonomic system previously proposed by Schott. His treatment of the Araceae in A. and C. de Candolle's "Monographie Phanerogamarum" (Engler, 1879) followed shortly thereafter, and before the turn of the century, he had published a complete revision of *Anthurium* (Engler, 1898b [see also errata in Engler, 1898c]), *Philodendron* (Engler, 1899a), and *Dieffenbachia* (Engler, 1899b). He also published a number of papers (mostly in a series of papers entitled "Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae") describing miscellaneous genera and species, including those from America (Engler, 1878b, 1881a, 1885), from Africa (Engler, 1892, 1899c, 1905d, 1917; Engler and Krause, 1914, 1917); and from Asia (Engler, 1887b, 1889a, 1898a, 1901b, 1907; Engler and Krause, 1912, 1916a, 1916b, 1921, 1922). Some papers deal with Araceae worldwide (Engler, 1883b, 1883c, 1905b) or deal with more than one area, such as Africa and Asia (Engler, 1880, 1898a, 1898b), or Asia and America (Engler and Krause, 1916a, 1916b). Other papers describe the new genera *Protarum* (Engler, 1901a), and *Ulearum* (Engler, 1905c). Engler prepared descriptions (Engler, 1883a) of Araceae in a discussion of plants collected by O. Beccari in Malesia and Papua New Guinea. Engler also published a major work on the phytogeography of the Araceae (Engler, 1909).

Aside from the major floristic work done for Brazil (Engler, 1878a) Engler conducted few floristic works. Exceptions are treatments that he did for other workers including Pittier (1898) for Costa Rica (Engler, 1900) and for J. Schmidt's *Flora of Koh Chang* (Engler, 1902). He also prepared descriptions of Araceae collected by O. Beccari in Malesia and Papua New Guinea (Engler, 1883a).

Although Engler's work was much more diverse than Schott's and involved many families, it can be said that Engler was, at heart, an aroid taxonomist. As Director of the Berlin School of Botany he directed and advised many other botanists and was responsible for the production of such works as *Das Pflanzenreich* and *Die Natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien*, the latter prepared with Karl Anton Eugen Prantl. The Araceae treatment for this latter work was done by Engler (1887) himself. Engler apparently had much more material available than Schott had seen but he seems to have paid little attention to living material. Before his death in 1930 Engler prepared new revisions for all of the Araceae, down to the species level (Engler, 1905d, 1908, 1911, 1912, 1915, 1920a, 1920c; Engler and Krause, 1908, 1920). Many of these are still in use today and many are still the most recent taxonomic revisions. In all, he described more than 1100 taxa at or below the specific level. By the end of Engler's career the number

of known species of Araceae had risen to 1800 from the 900 known at the time of Schott (Mayo *et al.*, in press).

### **Brown**

Though playing a minor role compared to Engler, his contemporary, N. E. Brown also made important contributions to the study of Araceae. His long tenure at the Royal Botanic Garden, Kew left the herbarium literally spattered with his penciled notes on taxonomic problems with specimens. Included among these hand-written notes are tracings of Karl Koch's herbarium in Berlin (now lost). The interpretations and careful notes of N. E. Brown showed that he had a depth of understanding about many serious taxonomic problems that still face taxonomists today and his notes are still immensely useful. Brown also participated in the production of Araceae treatments for floristic works such as the *Flora of Tropical Africa* (Brown, 1901), described new genera (Brown, 1882a) and numerous new species (Brown, 1880, 1886, 1903, 1912, 1913). In all, Brown published a total of six genera still in use and 135 new taxa.

### **Krause**

Kurt Krause, who began working with Engler on January 1, 1905, was responsible for a few other small families in *Das Pflanzenreich* but soon became interested in the Araceae. He was assigned the task of revising Engler's 1899 treatment of *Philodendron* for *Das Pflanzenreich* (Krause, 1913) but aside from describing some new species (Krause, 1910, 1911a, 1911b, 1912, 1914a, 1914b, 1921, 1922, 1924a, 1925, 1927), he made few changes to the treatment. Together with Engler, he was responsible for the writing of the *Das Pflanzenreich* treatments of the Monsteroideae (Engler and Krause, 1908), Philodendroideae-Philodendrineae (Krause, 1913), and Colocasioideae (Engler and Krause, 1920); however, Krause completed the Calloideae alone (Krause, 1908). Active for some years after Engler's retirement, Krause published additional species after Engler's death (Krause, 1930, 1932a, 1932b, 1940, 1941, 1942; Krause and van Alderwerelt, 1924, 1927). In all Krause was responsible for describing 124 taxa and another 75 species in conjunction with Engler.

### **Sodiro**

Luis Sodiro, working at the turn of the century, described more than 281 taxa of Ecuadorian Araceae, mostly *Anthurium*, but also included one *Heteropsis*, six *Rhodospatha* and 15 *Stenospermation* (Sodiro, 1900, 1901a, 1901b, 1903, 1905a, 1905b, 1905c, 1906, 1907, 1908a, 1908b). Sodiro was the first botanist working with Araceae who could be considered a true field botanist and he spent most of his botanical career in the tropics of Ecuador. Born in Italy, Sodiro joined the Society of Jesus (Jesuits) and served in Ecuador until the time of his death. Working from the monastery at Cotocallao, now in the suburbs of modern Quito, Sodiro explored most of the area around Quito, especially the nearby slopes of Volcán Pichincha. His descriptions of Araceae were the first ever to show excellent detail, thereby making it apparent that the descriptions were prepared from live material or from copious field notes. Unfortunately, Sodiro had no concept of types and did not even number his collections. Another major impediment to studying Sodiro's material is that many of his first set of collections remain deposited in the herbarium of the Biblioteca Aurelio Pólit (QPLS)

where the specimens are not available to be borrowed for study. For this reason many of his species names remain poorly known.

Sodiro's publications are also troublesome because he frequently published the same species several times, sometimes making only slight changes in the manuscript from earlier versions. Dan Nicolson (1984a) has made a definitive study of Sodiro's publications and one must refer to it when dealing with Sodiro's collections. Despite these difficulties, the contributions made by Luis Sodiro were the greatest that ever have been made by any resident on the South American continent. Had he had time to extend his studies to other genera, especially *Philodendron*, it is impossible to imagine what his contribution might have been.

## Regional Studies with Araceae

### Asia

Among the earliest who described and often illustrated Araceae in Asia were the Dutchmen, H. A. van Rheede tot Drakestein (1688, 1692), who did massive studies of the Malabar coast of India; P. Hermann (1689), who produced the *Paradisus Batavus*; and G. E. Rumphius (1747), who studied the flora of the island of Amboina [one of the Moluccas Islands, now Maluku in Indonesia]. Another Dutch botanist, N. L. Burmann (1768), published Araceae in his *Flora Indica*, and C. L. Blume dealt extensively with Malesian Araceae (Blume, 1836-1837). Another early botanist who described and illustrated Araceae in Malesia was the Italian, Odoardo Beccari (Beccari, 1879, 1882, 1889; Engler, 1879b).

Many of the species in Asia were described by regional workers doing floristic studies on particular regions. Except for Japan the earliest workers with aroids in Asia were generally not natives but were primarily botanists from colonial powers working in their own sphere of influence. In the Dutch East Indies it was primarily the Dutch. Other botanists who were describing Araceae from the Dutch East Indies included the Britian, R. Brown (1810), the German, J. C. Hasskarl (Hasskarl, 1842), and Dutch botanists, J. E. Teijsmann (Teijsmann and Binnendijk, 1862), F. A. W. Miquel (Miquel, 1855-1856, 1856, 1860, 1864, 1867), Hans Hallier (1898, 1901, 1915), C. R. W. K. van Alderwerelt van Rosenburgh, thankfully abbreviated "Alderw." (Alderwerelt van Rosenburgh, 1920, 1922a, 1922b), and C. A. Backer (Backer, 1913a, 1913b, 1913c, 1914, 1920, 1928).

In Indochina, it was a Portuguese naturalist Joao Loureiro who published his *Flora Cochinchinensis* (1790) and the Frenchman, F. R. Gagnepain, who wrote the Araceae treatment for Lecomte's "*Flore général de l'Indochine*" (Gagnepain, 1942a) and other works describing new genera and species (Gagnepain, 1941a-c).

In the Malay Peninsula it was H. N. Ridley, Director of the Singapore Botanical Garden from 1888 to 1912 (Ridley, 1908, 1916, 1922, 1938), and C. X. Furtado (Furtado, 1930, 1935, 1939, 1941, 1958, 1964a, 1964b), also from Singapore who described Araceae in the area.

In the Philippines it was the Spaniard, F. M. Blanco (1837) and Americans, E. D. Merrill (1912, 1915, 1916a, 1916b, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1921b, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1932, 1935b,

1937, 1948, 1949, 1952) and A. D. E. Elmer (1919, 1938, 1939). Merrill also described species from Guam (Merrill, 1914), Borneo (Merrill, 1921a, 1922a, 1929); Sarawak (Merrill, 1922b, 1928, 1934a) and Hainan in China (Merrill, 1927, 1930a, 1930b; Merrill and Metcalf, 1945), Sumatra (Merrill, 1933) and Vietnam (Merrill, 1942).

In Malesia, much of the recent work with the flora was organized by C. G. G. J. van Steenis who began the *Flora Malesiana* project as a resident in Asia for much of his lifetime. Most of his studies were carried out on Java (van Steenis, 1948a, 1948c, 1949, 1965a, 1965b, 1972, 1975). Despite the fact that some of the earlier European workers, including Ridley and van Steenis, spent considerable portions of their lives in Asia the majority of the Asian species were described in the European centers of botany, in Paris, Brussels, Leiden, Berlin, and Kew.

At Kew the role of describing Araceae was first played by William J. Hooker and his son Joseph D. Hooker (J. Hooker, 1883, 1904), the first two directors, and later by N. E. Brown (Brown, 1901) and to a lesser extent by M. T. Masters (1873, 1876, 1878, 1884, 1893a, 1893b, 1898). The elder Hooker played only a minor role dealing directly with Araceae but did publish a number of short papers in *Curtis's Botanical Magazine*. These dealt with *Alocasia* (W. Hooker, 1860b, 1863), *Amorphophallus* (W. Hooker, 1860a), *Arum* (W. Hooker, 1828), and *Pistia* (W. Hooker, 1851). J. D. Hooker dealt more extensively with Araceae. He was responsible for the treatment of the Araceae in Bentham and Hooker's *Genera Plantarum* (J. Hooker, 1883c), a treatment largely based on that of Schott. He also described many species of Araceae as well as the genus *Gonatopus*. Many of his new species were described in his *Flora of British India* (J. Hooker, 1893). J. D. Hooker also treated many species in great detail in *Curtis's Botanical Magazine*, including *Aglaonema* (J. Hooker, 1865b), *Alocasia* (J. Hooker, 1865a, 1896), *Amorphophallus* (J. Hooker, 1888, 1891a, 1893b), *Arisaema* (J. Hooker, 1890a, 1890b, 1891b), *Colocasia* (J. Hooker, 1894), *Cryptocoryne* (J. Hooker, 1900), *Culcasia* (J. Hooker, 1869 [described as *Aglaonema*]), *Hapaline* (J. Hooker, 1893a), *Lysichiton* (J. Hooker, 1904), *Piptospatha* (J. Hooker, 1881b, 1895), *Schismatoglottis* (J. Hooker, 1881a), and *Typhonium* (J. Hooker, 1875).

Many other floristic studies, both regional and general, throughout many years have contributed to the generally high levels of knowledge about Asian plants. Owing to the early English involvement, many of the early floristic studies were made on the Indian subcontinent, including those in W. Roxburgh's *Flora Indica* (Roxburgh, 1820b, 1832) and in *Hortus Bengalensis* (Roxburgh, 1814) which cataloged the holdings of the East India Company's living collection in Calcutta. Other early works include those by the German A. W. Roth (1821) and the Dane N. Wallich (1830, 1831). Still other general works on India include those by Burkill (1925), Suresh *et al.* (1983) and Zhongguo (1994). Works dealing with specific parts of India include that for the Coromandel Coast [SE India] (Roxburgh, 1820a); Assam, South India (Rao and Verma, 1968, 1976; Barnes and Fischer, 1936a); the Calicut area (western sectors of Calicut and Malappuram Districts) (Manilal and Sivarajan, 1982); the Presidency of Madras (Fischer, 1931); the Howrah District (Bennet, 1979); the Presidency of Bombay (Cooke, 1906; Blatter and McCann, 1931); Nainital in Uttar Pradesh (Gupta, 1968), the Bashahr Himalayas (Nair, 1977); Manipur State [NE India] (H. Singh, 1993), the Chikihagular District, Karnataka, India (Bhat, 1993; Yoganarasimhan *et al.*, 1981); as well as of Majuli (Islam, 1990); Punjab (Sharma, 1990), Andaman and Nicobar Islands (Kurz, 1893; Srivastava and Kumar, 1993), Barren Island (Prain, 1893) and the Kolhapur District in Maharashtra State written by Indian

Araceae expert S. R. Yadav and his colleague M. M. Sardesai (both from Shivaji University in Kolhapur District). C. Fischer published a series of papers during the 1930s dealing with Indian Araceae (Fischer, 1931, 1933, 1934, 1936a, 1936b, 1939) and F. Baius (1936) wrote on the medicinal and poisonous aroids of India. New species of *Arisaema* (Rao and Srivastava, 1991; Yadav *et al.* 1993) have been recently described from India (see also Sivadasan below).

Studies of Araceae in non-Indian areas on the Indian subcontinent include those in West Pakistan (Nasir, 1978); Bangladesh (Khan and Halim, 1987); Bhutan (Noltie, 1994); Nepal (Wallich, 1824); Hara, 1978); Himalayas (Polunin and Stainton, 1984) and Eastern Himalaya (Hara, 1966). Araceae studies in areas adjacent to India include those in Ceylon (Thwaites, 1864; Trimen, 1898; Alston, 1931) and Burma (Kurz, 1873).

Elsewhere in Southeast Asia studies were made in Thailand (Ridley, 1911a; Craib, 1912, 1913; Hu, 1968; Suvatti, 1978) and the Malay Peninsula including West Malesia (Jack, 1820; Burkill and Holtum, 1923; Ridley, 1885, 1893, 1902, 1904, 1907a, 1907b, 1909, 1910; 1911a, 1911b, 1912, 1925a; Rendle, 1924-1925; Henderson, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1939, 1954; Merrill, 1952; Chin, 1982; van Steenis-Kruseman, 1963, 1966, 1975); Malaya [Perak] (Hemsley, 1887); Malaya (Johore) and Singapore (Corner, 1978); [Pahang, Gunung Ulu Kali] (Stone, 1981); Singapore (Ridley, 1900). Studies in Indochina were those by Gagnepain (1942a) and by Merrill (1935a); others were in Vietnam (Pham Hoàng Hô, 1960; Thin, 1997). Other studies were made in Borneo (Rendle, 1901; Ridley, 1905, 1913, 1914; Gibbs, 1914; Masamune, 1942); Sabah (Stapf, 1894); and Sarawak and Brunei (Anderson, 1963; Wong, 1990).

Additional works from the Dutch East Indies and vicinity included works by the following: de Vriese (1851); Miquel (1855-1856, 1956a, 1956b, 1860, 1864, 1867); Zollinger (1845, 1854, 1857); Soepadmo (1977); van Steenis (1949); other areas mostly Indonesia (Java, Sumatra, Celebes, Borneo, New Guinea and rarely the Philippines) by Alderwerelt van Rosenburgh (1920, 1922a, 1922b); Java (Thunberg, 1825; Hasskarl, 1842a, 1842b, 1844, 1848; Koorders, 1901a, 1901b, 1911, 1918a, 1918b, 1923; Backer, 1913a-c, 1914, 1920, 1928; Backer and Bakhuizen, 1968; Backer *et al.*, 1950; Bakhuizen v.d. Brink, 1957, 1963); Sumatra (Hotta, 1984; Ridley, 1917, 1923, 1925a, 1925b); Celebes (Koorders, 1898, 1922b; Kawakami, 1912); Tjibodas [Indonesia] (Koorders, 1922); Amboina [Indonesia] (Rumphius, 1747, 1750); Bangka (Kurz, 1864); Talud Islands [Indonesia] (Holthuis and Lam, 1942) and Mentawi Islands [Indonesia] (Ridley, 1926), and finally Christmas Island [a British island south and west end of Java] (Rendle, 1900; Ridley, 1906).

Works in New Guinea included: (Ridley, 1886; Schumann and Hollrung, 1889; Schumann and Lauterbach, 1905; Engler, 1907, 1911; Engler and Krause, 1911; Rechinger, 1913; Ridley, 1916; Rendle, 1923; Borrell, 1989); Papua New Guinea (Gilli, 1980; Lane-Poole, 1925; Mueller, 1876b; Schumann, 1887; Warburg, 1891; White, 1922; White and Francis, 1927); Dutch New Guinea (Gibbs, 1917); Bismarck Archipelago [Papua New Guinea] (Peekel, 1984) including New Ireland (Lauterbach, 1911) and New Britain (Schumann, 1898), and Kairiru Island [New Guinea] (Borrell, 1989).

In the Philippines works included are those by: Usteri (1905); Brown (1919); Quisumbing and Merrill (1928); Pancho (1959); and Hatusima (1966). [See also papers by E. D. Merrill and A. Elmer cited above].



In northern Asia studies were made in China (Li *et al.*, 1977); southwestern China (Handel-Mazzetti, 1936; Wu and Li, 1979); Hainan Province (Chun *et al.*, 1977), the Dulongjian region (Li, 1993b); Taiwan (Hayata, 1915, 1916, 1919, 1920; Liu and Chen, 1984; Liu and Huang, 1963, 1977; Huang, 1960, 1979, 1982, 2000; Masamune, 1943); and Korea (Lee, 1976; Lee, 1985). [See also the contributions by Merrill elsewhere.] In Japan most species of Araceae were described by T. Makino (1892, 1893, 1901a, 1901b, 1910a, 1910b, 1911, 1913, 1918a, 1918b, 1928, 1931, 1932, 1960, 1961) and T. Nakai (1917, 1918, 1928, 1929, 1931, 1934, 1935a-d, 1937a, 1937b, 1938, 1939a-c, 1940a-d, 1943). Other works from Japan included those by M. Honda (1939), S. Kitamura *et al.* (1977); G. Koidzumi (1928), T. Koyama (1965), J. Ohwi (1953, 1965), and J. Ohashi (1982). Another dealt with Okinawa and the southern Ryukyu Islands (Walker *et al.*, 1976).

Floristic works and miscellaneous papers on Araceae in Australia include: general areas (Brown, 1810; Mueller, 1858, 1874, 1876a, Bentham, 1878; Maiden, 1889, 1905; Domin, 1911, 1915; Green *et al.*, 1994; Jones *et al.*, 1977; Pate and Dixon, 1982; Elliot and Jones, 1982, 1984, 1990; Morley, 1983; Jones *et al.*, 1977; Jones and Gray, 1988, Briggs and Leigh, 1988; Hnatiuk, 1990; Hay, 1989, 1992a, 1993a, 1993b, 1995); Queensland (Bailey, 1883, 1891, 1897, 1902, 1913, 1914; Orsino and Dameri, 1992; Williams, 1979); New South Wales (Moore and Betchie, 1893; Dixon, 1908; Evans, 1961, 1962; Hay, 1993c), Lord Howe Island (Oliver, 1916), Sydney region of New South Wales (Beadle *et al.*, 1963, 1982; Beadle, 1987); Carolin and Tindale, (1993); Victoria (Ewart, 1930; Willis, 1962); Central Australia (Jessop, 1981); South Australia (Black, 1909, 1943, 1978, 1986; Eichler, 1965; Jessop, 1986); Western Australia (Gardner, 1931); Kimberley region [Western Australia] (Rye, 1992); Northern Territory (Ewart and Davies, 1917; Blake, 1954; Lazarides *et al.*, 1988); Cocos Islands [north of Australia] (PRAIN, 1891); and Norfolk Island (Maiden, 1903).

The region of Oceania, though not rich in Araceae, has been well studied from the standpoint of aroid floristics. Among the earliest studies made in the region was that by J. G. A. Forster (1786) who made a floristic study of the so called Australian Islands (Southern Islands, i.e. New Zealand, New Caledonia, and many of the smaller Oceanic islands. Still another early study was that by B. C. Seemann (1868, 1869a, 1869b) on Fiji. Other studies in the Oceanic region included that on the Samoan Islands (Christophersen, 1935; Reinecke, 1898); Rarotonga [Cook Islands] (Wilder, 1931); the southeastern Moluccas (Hemsley, 1885b); Ryukyu Islands (Hatusima, 1962); Micronesian Islands (Koidzumi, 1916; Hosokawa, 1937; Hatusima, 1939; Kanehira, 1933, 1935); Makatea (Wilder, 1934); Guam (Safford, 1905; Stone, 1964); Tonga Islands (Hemsley, 1893; Yuncker, 1959; Hotta, 1963a; Whistler, 1991); Christmas Island (Rendle, 1900; Ridley, 1906); Niue [New Zealand] (Yuncker, 1943; Sykes, 1970); Kermadec [New Zealand] (Sykes, 1977; Parham, 1972), Ponape [Caroline Islands] (Glassman, 1952), New Hebrides (Guillaumin, 1932, 1938), and New Caledonia (Guillaumin, 1937, 1943, 1947, 1948, 1962; Rendle, 1921).

In contrast to much of Asia, the Japanese have largely studied their own flora. Local Japanese botanists who made great contributions to the understanding of the Araceae include Tomitaro Makino (1862-1957) and Takenoshin Nakai (1882-1952) from the University of Tokyo and Director of the National Science Museum. Nakai described most species, mostly species of *Arisaema* and he also published a new system of classification (Nakai, 1943) that excluded

a few long-standing genera of Araceae, incorporating them into their own families, Pistiaceae, Cryptocorynaceae, and Acoraceae (only the latter is still excluded from the Araceae). Nakai's students, Fumio Maekawa and Hiroshi Hara, were also very much interested in Araceae, especially *Arisaema*. Maekawa (1924, 1932, 1934, 1936, 1937) described new species from Japan. Hara described new species of *Arisaema* (Hara, 1935a, 1935b, 1961, 1965; Hara and Ohashi, 1973) and made critical revisions for the *Flora of the Eastern Himalaya* (Hara, 1966, 1971a). Later he proposed an infrageneric system of classification for the genus *Arisaema* (Hara, 1971b), a system since adopted by Wu Cheng Yih and Li Heng (1979) and recently revised by Jin Murata (1984). A later paper described additional species from Himalaya (Hara, 1973).

Another Japanese botanist, Shiro Kitamura, working about the same time as Hara, published several significant papers on Araceae of Japan (Kitamura, 1941, 1949; and compiled *Coloured Illustrations of Herbaceous Plants of Japan* (Kitamura *et al.*, 1977) that contains line drawings and paintings of Araceae.

## Africa

Most floristic projects on the continent were initiated by the colonial powers, including Belgium and Germany, and especially Britain and France. In general, the Araceae treatments were completed by botanists who were competent researchers but not formally trained aroid specialists. One such botanist was F. N. Hepper, who contributed the Araceae treatment for the *Flora of West Tropical Africa* (Hepper, 1968a-c). Hepper's treatment of the Araceae for that flora [a revision of an earlier flora by the same name (Hutchinson and Dalziel, 1936)] is a remarkably good one. His understanding of the genus *Culcasia* (Hepper, 1965, 1967), probably the most complex genus in Africa, was particularly good. An exception to the rule that most flora writers were non-aroid specialists might be N. E. Brown who prepared the Araceae treatment for the *Flora of Tropical Africa* (Brown, 1901). Other publications that contributed to the generally high level of knowledge about African flora include some generic studies for the entire continent (Thonner, 1915), South Africa (Dyer, 1976), and Central Africa (Bamps, 1982; Malaisse and Bamps, 1993). Other publications include general floristic studies in the Mascarene Islands (Mayo, 1983b), German East Africa (or Tanganyika and now mostly Tanzania) (Mildbraed, 1936; Peter, 1929), Belgian Congo (Katanga) [until recently Zaire and now Congo] (Wildeman, 1921, 1922), Senegal (Lykke, 1994), as well as Egypt and western Asia (Boisser, 1884) and Ghana (Beath, 1993). Papers focusing mainly on African species include those on *Zantedeschia* (Letty, 1973; Perry, 1989), *Zamioculcas* (Obermeyer and Strey, 1969); *Stylochaeton* (Malaisse and Bamps, 1994); *Remusatia* (Robyns, 1931), and *Gonatopus* (Obermeyer 1977; Obermeyer and Bogner, 1979). A recent paper enumerates species of Araceae in 30 genera (including introduced genera) from tropical West Africa (Lebrun and Stork, 1995). [See also Ntépe-Nyame and Knecht, below.]

Madagascar was a special interest of Samuel Buchet (Bogner, 1980g), a French botanist who described *Arisaema* and *Pothos* species from Asia (Buchet, 1911a, 1911b) and studied the Arophyteae (Buchet, 1939a, 1942), the dominant element of the Malagasy flora. Josef Bogner (see below) has had the greatest impact on the study of Araceae in Madagascar. The Seychelles near Madagascar also have a flora and the island is important as having the endemic genus *Protarum* (Robertson, 1989).

## America

In contrast to Africa and Asia where there were strong botanical interests within the colonial powers, the Neotropics had little early exploration and very few floristic projects. Neither Spain nor Portugal made much headway towards the production of floras nor did they even launch major collecting programs. Exceptions were the expeditions of Sesse and Moçino, Ruiz and Pavon, and Triana and Planchon, but they collected few specimens of Araceae.

Regardless of their origin, most 18th and 19th Century botanists collected and described relatively few Araceae, though some are worthy of mention. E. F. Poeppig collected and described a number of important species of Araceae from Peru and Brazil (Poeppig, 1845). Also important was A. F. M. Glaziou and H. W. Schott, both working in Brazil. While Glaziou collected many species described by Schott and others he did not publish any species himself. F. A. W. Miquel collected important Araceae in the Guianas, as did R. Spruce in the Amazon basin (though the latter did not publish any new species). Aside from Luis Sodiro, who collected Araceae in Ecuador [see Sodiro above], most of the other important collectors of Araceae in the 19th Century did not publish on Araceae. These included F. Lehmann, collecting in the western Andes of Colombia and Ecuador, E. Ule in the upper Amazon basin, as well as August Fendler and H. Pittier collecting in Venezuela.

With the notable exception of J. M. da Conceição Vellozo (1742-1811) who published Araceae in his *Flora Fluminensis* (Vellozo, 1825(1829), 1831a, 1831b) few early Portuguese or Spanish described Araceae [see Stellfeld, 1950 for an account of the work of Vellozo]. With the minor exceptions of M. S. Bertoni (Paraguay), G. M. Barroso, specializing on Araceae at the Rio de Janeiro Botanical Garden, and P. R. Reitz, also from Brazil and working on the *Aráceas Catarinensis* (Reitz, 1957), few Araceae were described by native-born Latin Americans. In Latin America as in Asia, the new species were in part described by the flora writers from other countries or by plant explorers such as Europeans N. J. Jacquin, F. A. W. Miquel, and others. The works of Jacquin (1760, 1763, 1772, 1790a, 1790b, 1797) based on his travels in the West Indies are important because he was one of the first to describe Araceae from the New World. His colored paintings in *Icones Plantarum Rariorum* (Jacquin, 1790a) are particularly noteworthy. John G. Baker described and illustrated a number of Araceae, especially *Anthurium* in Saunder's *Refugium Botanicum* (Baker, 1871). S. L. Moore included Araceae in his studies of the plants of Mato Grosso in Brazil (Moore, 1895).

During the 20th Century, American institutions began serious studies in Latin America and authors such as P. C. Standley, who wrote a series of floras in Central America, and J. F. Macbride, who worked on the *Flora of Peru*, described a number of new species. In addition, small but important collections were described from Colombia by R. E. Schultes during his ethnobotanical studies of the Neotropics and L. Diels (1937a, 1937b), working at the Berlin Botanical Garden, described collections made in Ecuador. The Dutch under Pulle also started a flora in Suriname, then a Dutch territory. Floristic studies did not play as great a role in the Americas as they did in Asia and Africa; however, a number were done. For South America these include: Argentina (Crisci, 1971; Crisci and Katinas, 1999; Hauman and Vanderveken, 1917); Buenos Aires Province (Crisci, 1968a); Bolivia (Rusby, 1910, 1927); Brazil (Stellfeld,

1950), Amazonas (Smith, 1939), Bahía (Harley and Mayo, 1980); Rio Grande do Sul State (Rambo, 1950), Rio de Janeiro State (Casiri, 1982); Cardoso Island (Olaio and Catharino, 1991); Colombia (García-Barriga, 1974; Escobar, 2001; Forero and Gentry, 1989; Gines *et al.*, 1953; Galeano and Bernal, 1993); Ecuador (Dodson and Gentry, 1978; Dodson *et al.*, 1985); French Guiana (Aublet, 1775; Lemée, 1955; Croat, 1995b); Guyana (British Guiana) (Gleason, 1929; Graham, 1934); Paraguay (Bertoni, 1916; Chodat and Hassler, 1903; Chodat and Vischer, 1919; Croat and Mount, 1988); Peru (Macbride, 1936); Surinam [see Jonker-Verhoef and Jonker below]; Uruguay (Herter, 1943; Marchesi, 1984); and Venezuela (Pittier *et al.*, 1945; Maguire, 1948; Steyermark, 1951; Steyermark and Huber, 1978; Bunting, 1995; Gines *et al.*, 1953).

The earliest effort to produce a flora from Central America was that by William Botting Hemsley (Hemsley, 1885a). Other floristic works done later include those by: L. O. Williams (1981) in Central America; I. Johnston (1949), F. Liebmann (1849), C. L. Lundell (1937, 1939, 1941), R. McVaugh (1993), M. Martínez and E. Matuda (1979), and Espejo Serna and Lopez Ferrari (1993) in Mexico; McVaugh (1993) and Vásquez *et al.* (1995) in western Mexico; H. H. Bartlett (1937) in Petén Province, Guatemala; T. K. Yuncker (1940) and A. Molina (1975) in Honduras; D. L. Spellman *et al.* (1975) in Belize; Engler (1900) in Costa Rica, and Paul Standley (see Standley below) in various other countries.

In the West Indies, floristic studies have been numerous and this area was one of the first to be explored by collectors such as C. Plumier, H. Sloane, N. J. Jacquin, and others. In fact, many of the earliest names of New World plants are based on West Indian types. General floristic accounts include: the Dutch Antilles (Arnoldo, 1971; Boldingh, 1913); Jamaica (Adams, 1972; Proctor, 1982); Cayman Islands (Proctor, 1984); Cuba (Grisebach, 1864, 1866; Sauvelle, 1868; Leon, 1946); Haiti (Barker and Dardeau, 1930; Liogier, 1981); Dominican Republic (Moscoso, 1943; Hodge, 1954a); Puerto Rico (Liogier, 1965; Liogier and Martorell, 1982); Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands (Britton and Wilson, 1923, 1926; Acevedo-Rodríguez, 1966); the Windward and the Leeward Islands (Beard, 1949); Barbados (Gooding *et al.*, 1965); Guadeloupe and Martinique (Heckel, 1897); and Lesser Antilles (Howard, 1979).

### **1920-1950: A Dearth of Araceae Research**

Only a few of the earlier above mentioned non-specialists and flora writers did specialized research with Araceae during the three decades following the completion of Engler's treatment of the family in *Das Pflanzenreich* (Engler, 1905a, 1911, 1912, 1915, 1920a-c). A few floristic projects in the Neotropics were pursued, such as the Araceae treatment for the *Flora of Peru* (Macbride, 1936) and various floristic projects by Paul Standley in Central America. Perhaps the lack of monographic research was due to the disruption caused by two World Wars and a major worldwide depression, or to the mistaken belief that the *Das Pflanzenreich* treatment was a complete revision of all the species that existed. However, there are exceptions to this ebb in specialized research activity during the 1920s through the 1940s. For example, there was research with leaf architecture by the German botanist P. Ottmar Ertl (1932). This work detailed petiolar anatomy, blade shape, and included an analysis of venation in many different genera of Araceae. Other general publications dealt with chromosomes in *Anthurium* by Lulu O. Gaiser (Gaiser, 1927, 1930) and other miscellaneous genera (Jussen, 1928; Ito, 1942).

The French botanist, Samuel Buchet, published several papers dealing with the systematics of the Araceae between 1920 and 1939 (Buchet, 1939a, 1939b, 1942; Buchet and Guillaumin, 1939). He published new plant species descriptions from Asia and especially from Madagascar. Another Frenchman, H. Jumelle, also worked on the plants of Madagascar (Jumelle, 1919, 1928). Still another French botanist, A. Chevalier, published a few papers on Araceae during the same era. These dealt with aquarium plants, *Cryptocoryne* (Chevalier, 1934a, 1934b), and *Cercestis* in West Africa (Chevalier, 1920). In the late 1940s and early 1950s the Indian botanist, D. Chatterjee, published new species of *Arisaema* from Burma, India, and Sikkim (Chatterjee, 1949, 1955).

## **Matuda**

Although botany languished to some extent in other parts of the world due to the influence of World War II, there was a renewed interest in research in the Western Hemisphere after the war. The first signs of renewed research activity was with the Araceae in Mexico. Eizi Matuda, a native of Nagasaki, Japan but a naturalized Mexican citizen since 1928 (arriving in 1922), worked extensively on Araceae in the 1950s. Matuda was a field man and traveled into remote areas by mule, thus acquiring an excellent knowledge of much of tropical Mexico. His descriptions, though relatively detailed, do not compare with those of Sodiro. Matuda's first papers published a new species of *Dracontium* (Matuda, 1949) as well as one of *Monstera* and *Philodendron* (Matuda, 1949a). These were followed by floristic accounts of particular regions including Mount Ovando (Matuda, 1950a), the districts of Soconusco and Mariscal (Matuda, 1950b), and the state of Mexico (Matuda, 1957a). Miscellaneous new Mexican species were described in nearly all Mexican genera of Araceae throughout his career (Matuda, 1950c, 1950d, 1951, 1952, 1956a, 1956b, 1957b, 1959a, 1959b, 1961a, 1961b, 1965, 1966, 1972, 1975). In all, Matuda described more than 50 species of Araceae, all from Mexico. His most useful work is a treatment of the Araceae of Mexico, which includes both dichotomous keys and descriptions (Matuda, 1954).

## **Floristic Work in South America**

During the time that Matuda was collecting and describing plants in Mexico, Richard Evans Schultes, a non-aroid specialist, was collecting and describing new species in conjunction with his ethnobotanical studies in South America, especially Amazonian Colombia. His ethnobotanical findings are summarized in a book (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990). In all, Schultes described about 20 species. Many of these remain accepted names (Schultes, 1953, 1954, 1958, 1959, 1963, 1964a, 1964b; Schultes *et al.*, 1978, 1994).

At about the same time, Basset Maguire from the New York Botanical Garden discovered new species during his expeditions to the Guayana Highlands (Maguire, 1948). Among those participating in his expeditions were George Bunting and Julian Steyermark. Some of the new species were named independently by Steyermark or Bunting but some were also described by Alex D. Hawkes, a Californian. Though some of the species that Hawkes described proved to be new, he frequently placed species in the wrong genus. Though Hawkes described species in several papers (Hawkes, 1948, 1951a, 1951b) he was not really considered an expert on aroids.

Research with Araceae also was renewed in South America during the 1950s with the Flora of Suriname project. This work was carried out during the 1950s and mid-1960s by A. M. E. Jonker-Verhoef and her husband F. P. Jonker. The first paper in the series (Jonker-Verhoef and Jonker, 1953a) updated Pulle's 1906 "Enumeration of the Vascular Plants of Surinam" and described two new species. Later in the same year, a new treatment of the Araceae of Suriname (Jonker-Verhoef and Jonker, 1953b) was published treating 18 genera and 67 species. As a sign that most tropical floras started toward the middle of the present century were begun prematurely, a paper published only six years later added another thirteen species new to the flora (Jonker-Verhoef and Jonker, 1959) and yet most others (Jonker-Verhoef and Jonker, 1966, 1968) report an additional 7 species. The work done by the Jonkers was thorough and detailed but their interest with the Araceae did not extend beyond Suriname.

### **Floristic Work in Central America**

Paul C. Standley was more of an aroid specialist since he did Araceae treatments for a half dozen separate Central American flora or florulas that described new Araceae during the decades of the 1930s and 1940s. These floras were for the Panama Canal Zone (Standley, 1928), Lancetilla Valley in Honduras (Standley, 1931), Barro Colorado Island (Standley, 1927, 1933), Belize (Standley and Record, 1936), Costa Rica (Standley, 1937), Panama (Standley, 1944), and Guatemala (Standley and Steyermark, 1958). In addition, he published several other smaller papers with new species descriptions (Standley, 1932, 1940a, 1940b, 1944, 1958b; Standley and Steyermark, 1943; Standley and L. O. Williams, 1951; 1952). Still, considering how many potential new species there were in Central America, Standley and his coworkers did not describe very many. In all, Standley alone or with Julian Steyermark and/or Louis O. Williams described 42 species of Araceae during this era.

### **Renewed Revisionary Efforts After 1950**

In addition to the floristic efforts that began in the early 1950's, considerable new revisionary activity began with a number of new aroid researchers. One of first of these was H. C. D. de Wit who worked exclusively with the limited number of aquatic aroids that can be grown in fish tanks. These plants have a good commercial value and have spawned a number of research projects, most of them centered at the University of Wageningen in Holland and in other places in Europe. The most active research on these aquatic aroids began with de Wit and Karel Rataj and progressed until the time that Niels Jacobsen published several important papers on the genus *Cryptocoryne* [see below]. New species continue to be discovered in the genus.

De Wit published his first papers, all dealing with *Cryptocoryne* in 1953 (de Wit, 1953a-c). They were published in popular aquarium magazines *Fishkeeping and Waterlife* and *Het Aquarium*. Other species of *Cryptocoryne* were treated in papers published in succeeding years (de Wit, 1954, 1956, 1957, 1958a-g), and it was not until 1958 that de Wit described his first new species (de Wit, 1958b). He then published many short papers (de Wit, 1959a-i; 1960a-e, 1961a-e, 1963a-d, 1971a-c, 1975a, 1975b, 1976, 1979) in *Het Aquarium* a Dutch magazine popular with the aquarium enthusiasts. Written in Dutch and of one to four pages in length, each article deals with a single species of *Cryptocoryne*. Each fascicle is illustrated

with photographs or detailed drawings and sometimes with colored paintings or photographs. One additional species was described in *Arledi* (de Wit, 1975b). The first widely useful paper by de Wit presented a key to all the known species of *Cryptocoryne* along with detailed photographs (de Wit, 1969).

De Wit's other publications include a short article on pollination in *Cryptocoryne* (de Wit, 1978a), chromosome numbers (de Wit and Jacobsen, 1982), and a complete revision of another aquatic genus, *Lagenandra* Dalzell (de Wit, 1978b). The publication is written in Dutch and contains excellent illustrations and keys as well as details on the biology. De Wit has summarized his work nicely in a series of books, all well illustrated with detailed drawings and colored plates. These books deal with numerous aquatics but the Araceae constitute the largest share (de Wit, 1983). The first version was printed in Dutch (de Wit, 1966), reprinted in 1982 (de Wit, 1982), and an essentially identical version was published in 1990 in German (de Wit, 1990).

Simultaneously, the Czech botanist, Karel Rataj was doing revisionary work on *Cryptocoryne*. His book on *Cryptocoryne* (Rataj, 1975) divided the genus into 4 subgenera and 16 sections and described three of the subgenera and all of the sections as new. Rataj recognized 52 species of *Cryptocoryne* while describing seven new species and six new varieties. Another paper described new cultivated species of the genus (Rataj, 1974). Rataj also published a book *Aquarium Plants*, which he coauthored with T. Horeman (Rataj and Horeman, 1977) as well as a paper dealing with *Typhonium flagelliforme* (Rataj, 1982).

In the 1950s, Haruyuki Kamemoto, working at the University of Hawaii, carried out an extensive breeding program with *Anthurium* in order to provide new and beautiful stock for the Hawaiian cut flower industry. Much of his original stock of wild collected material came from a field trip to Panama with Yoneo Sagawa in the early 1960s. Kamemoto's successes were many and most of his publications dealt with the development of new cultivars (Kamemoto and Nakasone, 1955, 1963; Kamemoto and Sheffer, 1978, 1982; Kamemoto *et al.*, 1986, 1993). He also did genetic research with Araceae, especially the inheritance of color in the spathe, in collaboration with R. Y. Iwata, C. S. Tang, S. Wannakraioj and M. Marutani (Iwata *et al.*, 1985; Marutani *et al.*, 1987; Kamemoto *et al.*, 1988; Wannakraioj and Kamemoto, 1990a, 1990b). Other technical research done by Kamemoto and his students include the use of gel electrophoresis for the identification of *Anthurium* cultivars (Kobayashi *et al.*, 1987) and an extensive use of cytology, especially by R. Sheffer, S. Wannakraioj, K. Kaneko (Kaneko and Kamemoto, 1978), and M. Marutani (Marutani *et al.*, 1988, 1993) [see also Sheffer below].

Kamemoto's many years of research with aroids are summarized in a book entitled *Breeding Anthurium in Hawaii* (Kamemoto and Kuehnle, 1996), coauthored by Adelheid R. Kuehnle [see Kuehnle below] who took Kamemoto's position at the University of Hawaii upon his retirement.

A small group of researchers in the Department of Horticulture at the University of Hawaii continues the *Anthurium* studies begun by H. Kamemoto. Most of the work, carried out with students under the supervision of Adelheid R. Kuehnle or in collaboration with her colleagues, Tessie Amore and Nellie Sugii (the latter two, who deal with classical plant breeding and histology), histologist David Webb and biochemist T. S. Tang, deals with aspects

of plant cultivation (Kuehnle *et al.*, 1996), breeding, morphology, embryology (Kuehnle *et al.*, 1996), novel methods of regeneration (Kuehnle *et al.*, 1992; Kuehnle and Sugii, 1991a, 1991b) and gene transfer (Kuehnle and Chen, 1994; Chen and Kuehnle, 1996; Kuehnle and Nan, 1991). Tracie K. Matsumoto, a student of Kuehnle, did her thesis on the embryology of *Anthurium* (Matsumoto, 1994) and has subsequently published other papers on the origin of somatic embryos (Matsumoto *et al.*, 1996) and on improvements of observing plant structures with light microscopy (Matsumoto *et al.*, 1995), and on micropropagation of anthuriums (Matsumoto and Kuehnle, 1966). Nuttha Kuanprasert, another student, has begun a study of *Anthurium* fragrances (Kuanprasert and Kuehnle, 1995).

Monroe Birdsey, who did his graduate work at the University of California then taught at Miami-Dade Community College in Miami, was active in the Araceae with research during the 1950s. His unpublished thesis, entitled "The morphology and taxonomy of the genus *Syngonium*" Schott (Birdsey, 1955a), was a thorough study with emphasis on anatomy. Always interested in cultivated plants, he published *The Cultivated Aroids*, one of the earliest popular books of its kind devoted to Araceae (Birdsey, 1951). This work illustrated and described 70 species of Araceae. Shorter works include articles placing *Pseudohomalomena pastoensis* into synonymy with *Zantedeschia aethiopica* (Birdsey, 1955b), taxonomic problems with the confusing cultivar "golden pothos" (*Epipremnum pinnatum* cv. *aureum*) (Birdsey, 1962b), and the reintroduction of *Homalomena roezlii* (Birdsey, 1962a) into cultivation. His collection of living plants at his estate in Miami was until his death one of the finest of its kind in the world, possessing many fully grown species of Araceae.

The late Donald G. Huttleston, who revised *Arisaema* of North America, published a discussion of three subspecies of *Arisaema* (Huttleston, 1949) even before he completed his thesis. His thesis involved a taxonomic study of the Araceae of North America (Huttleston, 1953). Other papers dealt with the nomenclature of *Lysichiton* (Huttleston, 1955) and further reports on *Arisaema* (Huttleston, 1981, 1984).

B. Bergdolt (1955), working at Freiburg University in Germany, worked with anatomical and embryological research on leaf mottling and other leaf types.

Finally, in the late 1950s and early 1960s, the Dutch botanist, R. C. Bakhuizen v.d. Brink, though never deemed to be a major player in Araceae, did make significant contributions with his studies of the Araceae of Java (Bakhuizen, 1957; Bakhuizen and Koster, 1963). He also published a paper dealing with the differences in certain members of the Monsteroideae (Bakhuizen, 1958).

Despite the scattered and localized research mentioned earlier it was not until the beginning of the 1960s that much serious research with Araceae re-occurred since the time of Engler and Krause. The early 1960s saw the active publication by taxonomists George S. Bunting, Graziela Maciel Barroso, Dan Nicolson, Mitsuru Hotta, Cecil T. Prime, Harald Riedl, and Hiroyoshi Ohashi. Though Bunting's publication career was strongest during the 1960s, his first paper, a key to the genera of Araceae in Venezuela written in Spanish, was published in the mid-1950s (Bunting, 1956). Articles regarding cultivated aroids came next (Bunting, 1955, 1956b, 1959, 1961b) followed by the publication of his PhD dissertation, a revision of the genus *Spathiphyllum* Schott (Bunting, 1960a) and a continued flurry of publications



throughout the 1960s, many of which dealt with mostly Venezuelan genera (Bunting, 1960b; Bunting and Steyermark, 1969) or floristic regions in Venezuela such as Chimantá (Bunting, 1963a) or Auyán-tepuí (Bunting, 1967) and the Sierra de Lema (Bunting, 1963b), the description of new species (Bunting, 1963c) or taxonomic problems with cultivated plants including *Spathiphyllum* (Bunting, 1961a), *Dieffenbachia* (Bunting, 1962a, 1963d, 1966a, 1988c), *Alocasia* (Bunting and Nicolson, 1963), *Anthurium* (Bunting, 1963d), *Monstera* (Bunting, 1962d, 1966a, 1966b), *Syngonium* (Bunting, 1966b), and *Philodendron* (Bunting, 1966d, 1966e; Moore, 1974). Other papers dealt with the differences between *Schizocasia* and *Alocasia* (Bunting, 1962b), the delimitation of genera of the Monsteroideae (Bunting, 1962c), and a discussion of *Philodendron hederaceum-scandens* complex (Bunting, 1963f). Of his papers treating species of areas other than Venezuela, the most useful are his commentary on the Araceae of Mexico (Bunting, 1965) and a discussion of the anatomy and taxonomy of the *Philodendron scandens* complex (Bunting, 1968).

Part of Bunting's early work was begun at the Missouri Botanical Gardens, and then continued at the Bailey Hortorium at Cornell University. From Cornell he moved to Venezuela where his extensive field studies and collections of Araceae formed the basis for a treatment of the Araceae for the Flora of Venezuela. Toward this end he has published many new species for Venezuela and adjacent countries (Bunting, 1975, 1986, 1987, 1988a, 1989a) and a new genus (Bunting, 1988b, 1989b) for Venezuela and adjacent countries. Though the Araceae treatment for the Flora of Venezuela has not been finished, a major synopsis of the flora has been published (Bunting, 1979). It contains most of the species and taxonomic keys but no descriptions or illustrations. Bunting has also published a treatment of the Araceae for the flora of the Cerro Aracamuni in Venezuela (Bunting, 1989c) and the *Flora of the Venezuelan Guayana* (Bunting, 1995). Aside from his work with the flora of Venezuela, his principal interest for many years was a revision of the genus *Philodendron*. One of his major contributions has been with cultivated plants, a major emphasis in his earlier years. He contributed all the Araceae for *Hortus Third* (Bunting, 1976) and the *Philodendron* for the *European Garden Flora* (Bunting, 1984). Bunting has also described the genus *Jasarum* as well as many other species, 195 in all, mostly from Venezuela.

Graziela Maciel Barroso, working on Brazilian Araceae, made the description of *Philodendron camposportoanum* G. M. Barroso in her first publication (Barroso, 1956). This was followed by a series of papers describing other new species (Barroso, 1957, 1959, 1965, 1970). All but one, *Anthurium wendlingeri* G. M. Barroso from Costa Rica, represented Brazilian species. Barroso published 15 species in all.

Dan H. Nicolson, working at Cornell University, published extensively throughout the 1960s. His first publications on Araceae were a review of the classification of the Araceae (Nicolson, 1960a) and a paper describing the occurrence of trichosclereids in the Monsteroideae (Nicolson, 1960b). Several other papers, including one on *Gorgonidium* (Nicolson, 1963) and revisions of small groups, e.g. *Filarum* (Nicolson, 1966); *Xenophya* (Nicolson, 1968a); Asian *Spathiphyllum* (Nicolson, 1968b, 1992a); and *Amydrium* (Nicolson, 1968c) were published in part even before his PhD dissertation, a revision of the genus *Aglaonema* (Nicolson, 1967b, 1969). The work with *Aglaonema* involved extensive fieldwork in the Asian tropics that led to a continued interest in Asian floristic accounts including floristic accounts of the Araceae of the Hassan District (Nicolson, 1976a) and the Tamilnadu Carnatic

regions (Sivadasan and Nicolson, 1983) of India, as well as for Fiji (Nicolson, 1978, 1979), and Sri Lanka (Ceylon) (Nicolson, 1988). Nicolson (1984f) also treated the *Aglaonema* for the *European Garden Flora*. With C. R. Suresh and K. S. Manilal in India he discussed H. A. van Rheede's *Hortus Indicus Malabaricus* [SW India] (Nicolson *et al.*, 1988). His interest in fieldwork also resulted in papers on collecting Araceae (Nicolson, 1965, 1976b).

Along with Josef Bogner, Nicolson has been involved with studies and revisions of the suprageneric system of classification (Bogner and Nicolson, 1991) resulting in one of the competing systems of classification of the Araceae. This was among the first to question the classification of Engler.

Early in his career Nicolson became interested in the legal matters of nomenclature (Nicolson, 1963b, 1964, 1967a, 1968d, 1975a, 1975b, 1977, 1981b, 1984b-d, 1987a; Nicolson and Bogner, 1977, 1981; Nicolson and Mayo, 1984a, 1984b; Nicolson *et al.*, 1984), an interest that continues to this day. He has spent much of his career dealing with nomenclature of Araceae and suprageneric systems of classifications (Bogner and Nicolson, 1991). Other work includes a survey of floral anatomy of Araceae carried out in conjunction with R. H. Eyde and P. Sherwin (Eyde *et al.*, 1967). In collaborative efforts he published papers on *Alocasia* (Bunting and Nicolson, 1963), a revision of *Gorgonidium* (Bogner and Nicolson, 1988), new species of *Arisaema* (Sivadasan and Nicolson, 1983) and *Theriophonum* (Sivadasan and Nicolson, 1981), a revision of *Typhonium* with M. Sivadasan (Nicolson and Sivadasan, 1981) as well as one on the taxonomy of *Theriophonum* (Nicolson and Sivadasan, 1982). One of his major accomplishments is his study of the complex publication history of Luis Sodiro (Nicolson, 1984a), who had the practice of publishing each new species several times. Until Nicolson's enlightening work, many of the earliest valid publications were overlooked. He also alphabetized and indexed Schott's *Icones Aroideae and Reliquae* (Nicolson, 1984e). Nicolson's translation of Engler's classification of the Araceae including the key to genera made understanding and ultimate revision of that system possible (Nicolson, 1982a). Nicolson is a member of the editorial board for both *Taxon* and *Aroideana* and has an interest in aroid literature (Nicolson, 1989, 1992b). His understanding of classical languages as well as German, the history of early aroid taxonomy (Nicolson, 1982a, 1987a), the rules of nomenclature, and his role as Senior Curator at the Smithsonian Institution where he has worked since he left Cornell make Nicolson the person to whom many of us turn for advice. His contributions to the Araceae are unique.

Harald Riedl, working at the Naturhistorisches Museum in Schott's hometown of Vienna, published his first paper on the Araceae in the *Flora Iranica* (Riedl, 1963). He is also a specialist on the genus *Eminium* (Riedl, 1969) and the flora of Middle Europe and the Middle East, and has published on *Arum* (Riedl, 1967), and *Stylochiton* (Riedl, 1990) [the latter from Africa] as well as having written the Araceae treatment in Hegi's *Illustrierte Flora von Mitteleuropa* (Riedl, 1979) and the Araceae treatment in the *Flora of Iraq* (Riedl, 1985). Riedl is also an expert on the history of H. W. Schott and has published several papers dealing with Schott's work and collections (Riedl, 1965a-c, 1966, 1978; Riedl and Riedl-Dorn, 1988). He published several papers in the earliest issues of *Aroideana*, including a discussion of the aroids described in Russel's Natural History of Alepo in 1794 (Riedl, 1980a), a partial treatment of *Biarum* Schott (Riedl, 1980b), and a paper stressing the importance of ecology in defining genera (Riedl, 1980c).

The earliest of these was Mitsuru Hotta, working at the Kyoto University in Japan, who began publishing papers on Araceae in 1963 (Hotta, 1963a, 1963b). Some of his first papers dealt with *Arisaema* of Japan (Hotta, 1963a, 1963b, 1964, 1966a, 1970a-d) but he soon began working in more tropical parts of Asia, including Borneo, where he studied the Schismatoglottidinae (Hotta, 1965, 1966b, 1987) and made phytogeographic and floristic surveys (Hotta, 1966c, 1967). His work in Borneo resulted in the description of two new genera, *Pedicellarum*, *Phymatarum*, and *Heteroaridarum* (Hotta, 1976). His work in Sumatra has resulted in floristic surveys (Hotta, 1984), another new genus, *Furtadoa* M. Hotta (Hotta, 1981), other miscellaneous new species (Hotta, 1985, 1993), a survey of *Homalomena* and *Anadendrum* of Sumatra (Hotta, 1986a, 1986b), and a paper on taro uses (Hotta, 1962, 1983). Hotta (1982) also made detailed comparisons of the Homalomeninae and the Schismatoglottidinae in Malesia.

One of Hotta's major accomplishments was a system of classification in which he proposed major first-time changes in the suprageneric system of classification of the Araceae (Hotta, 1970a). His system of classification is discussed in detail and is compared with other major systems (Croat, 1990). Another major publication (Hotta, 1971) provided a detailed discussion of the relationship of the Araceae to other families and discusses the morphological, anatomical, and cytological characteristics of different aroid subfamilies. In recent years, Hotta has been involved (sometimes with Hiroshi Okada and Motomi Ito) in ecological studies with Araceae in West Sumatra (Okada, 1986; Hotta *et al.*, 1985; Okada and Hotta, 1987). His skills in cytology, broad ranging ecological interests and astute observations have made Hotta's contributions to Southeast Asian studies of Araceae diverse, unique, and important.

Hiroyoshi Ohashi, at the University of Tokyo and Tohoku University, began publishing on Japanese *Arisaema* in the early 1960s. Miscellaneous notes on *Arisaema* (Ohashi, 1963, 1964) were followed by a complete revision of the genus for Japan (Ohashi and J. Murata, 1980), and the Araceae treatment for the *Wildflowers of Japan* (Ohashi, 1982). Continuing the work of Hara on the *Flora of Eastern Himalaya*, Ohashi published a third report of that work which included additional *Arisaema* (Ohashi, 1975). Ohashi also compiled a list of types of *Arisaema* in Japanese herbaria (Ohashi, 1981a, 1981b) and studied pollen morphology of Japanese *Arisaema* (Ohashi *et al.*, 1983). A recent paper describes a new species of *Piptospatha* that regularly produces adventitious bulbils along the midrib on the lower blade surface (Ohashi *et al.*, in press).

A European specialist in *Arum*, Cecil T. Prime, was also active during the 1960s. His major work on the biology of *Arum maculatum*, *Lords and Ladies* (Prime, 1960), is one of the most detailed and interesting books ever written on the biology of an aroid. Prime also contributed the *Arum* section for the *Flora Europaea* (Amaral Franco *et al.*, 1980).

Although the taxonomists noted above were the main players within Araceae research, several post-Englerian non-specialists made significant or unique studies in specific areas of aroid research. Three individuals working with *Zantedeschia* are worthy of mention. Hamilton Traub produced a single work on *Zantedeschia* that has been one of the most useful ever done for that genus (Traub, 1949). The second work, published in the same year, was written

by L. Mirzwick (Mirzwick, 1949). Most recently, Cynthia Letty (1973) also published a revision on *Zantedeschia*. Another work carried out by non-specialists was a minor revision of *Arisaema* by Walter Robyns and R. Tournay (Robyns and Tournay, 1955). This work treated five species of *Arisaema* from tropical Africa. Another useful work on *Arisaema* deals with the plants of the Himalayas (Pradhan, 1986, 1990).

With the advent of Bunting and Nicolson, interest in Araceae accelerated with several new workers, including: Josef Bogner, Tom Croat, Dorothy Shaw, Jorge Crisci, Mike Madison, Li Heng, Marija Bedalov, Richard Sheffer, Simon Mayo, and Jin Murata beginning their publishing careers with Araceae, in the late 1960s and 1970s.

Probably no one in the history of work with the family has had a greater focus on research with Araceae than Josef Bogner. His unprecedented interest in the family is so universal that it is difficult to define. Beginning with a paper dealing with *Theriophonum* (Bogner, 1968), Bogner has been involved with the Araceae in nearly all parts of the world, including a major study of the Araceae of Madagascar, the Comoros Islands, and with the Arophyteae (Bogner, 1972a, 1972b, 1973a, 1973b, 1975), as well as the Seychelles with *Protarum* (Bogner, 1973a, 1973e); and in Africa with *Amorphophallus* (Barthlott and Bogner, 1981; Bogner and Hetterscheid, 1992); *Andromycia* (Bogner, 1969b); *Callopsis* (Bogner, 1969a [= *Nephtytis hallaei* (Bogner) Bogner, see Bogner, 1980b]); *Cercestis* (Bogner and Knecht, 1994); *Culcasia* (Bogner, 1980a); *Gonatopus* (Obermeyer and Bogner, 1979); *Nephtytis* (Bogner, 1980b; de Namur and Bogner, 1994); *Pseudohydrosme* (Bogner, 1981a); *Stylochiton* (Bogner, 1984f); in Asia with *Amorphophallus* (Bogner, 1976d, 1981a, 1981b, 1989a, 1995; Bogner *et al.*, 1985; Bogner and Hetterscheid, 1992); *Aridarum* (Bogner, 1979, 1981c, 1983a); *Cryptocoryne* (Bogner, 1974, 1984a-c, 1984i, 1985a, 1989c; Bogner and Jacobsen, 1985, 1986; Ehrenberg and Bogner, 1992); *Pycnospatha* (Bogner, 1973b); *Lagenandra* (Bogner, 1974, 1978; Bogner and Jacobsen, 1987); *Homalomena* (Bogner, 1976a); *Thomsonia* (Bogner, 1976b); *Bucephalandra* (Bogner, 1980c, 1984g); *Plesmonium* Schott (Bogner, 1980d), *Hottarum* (Bogner, 1983b, 1984g; Bogner and Hotta, 1983a); *Schismatoglottis* (Bogner and Hotta, 1983b; Bogner, 1988; Bogner and Hay, 2000); *Hapaline* and *Phymatarum* (Bogner, 1984e); *Scindapsus* (Bogner and Boyce, 1994); and *Typhonium* (Bogner, 1987a), as well as in the Americas with *Xanthosoma* (Bogner, 1986a); *Mangonia* (Bogner, 1973d, 2000); *Scaphispatha* (Bogner, 1980e); *Jasarum* (Bogner, 1977, 1984d, 1985d), *Dracontium* (Bogner, 1981d), *Caladium* (Bogner, 1980f, 1984h); *Chlorospatha* (Bogner, 1985b, 1985e); *Gearum* (1999); *Homalomena* (Bogner and Moffler, 1985a, 1985b); *Taccarum* (1989b); *Philodendron* (Bogner and Bunting, 1983); and *Gorgonidium* (Bogner and Nicolson, 1988) and in Turkey with *Biarum* (Bogner and Boyce, 1989). With James French he described the tribe Anadendreae (Bogner and French, 1984). His most recent paper described species from both the Old and New World [*Spathantheum intermedium*, *Asterostigma cryptostylum*, *Zomicarpella amazonica*, *Ulearum sagittatum* var. *viridispadix* and *Nephtytis afzeli* var. *graboensis*]. He has described a total of 54 new species.

Bogner, because of his broad interests and deep understanding of all matters regarding Araceae, has long been principally interested at the subfamilial and tribal levels. He has been responsible for a rethinking of the system of classification of the Araceae beginning with his "critical list" of aroid genera (Bogner, 1978), the reduction of genera (Bogner, 1985c), new names and combinations (Bogner, 1986b), the placement of *Jasarum* (Bogner, 1980e),

and his revised classification of the family (Bogner and Nicolson, 1991). A recent paper (Mayo *et al.*, in press) defining the relationship of the Araceae to other closely related families reflects his deep understanding of the family. He is a coauthor of *The Genera of Araceae* (Mayo *et al.*, 1997) that describes and illustrates all the genera of Araceae. Another summary paper by Bogner deals with the wide variation in morphology of Araceae (Bogner, 1987b), and another is on new taxa of Araceae (Bogner, 1997). Bogner is also one of the few aroid researchers who has dealt with fossil Araceae (Bogner, 1976c; Gregor and Bogner, 1984, 1989) and, along with Michael Hesse and other collaborators, has also published a review of the palynology of the perigonate members of the Aroideae (Hesse *et al.*, 2001). He is a member of the team doing the Flora Malesiana and is a coauthor of a checklist and bibliography of the region (Hay *et al.*, 1995a, 1995b) and has written about a collecting trip to Sarawak (Bogner and Boyce, 1995).

Last but not least are Bogner's capabilities as a grower, where few are his equal. His collection of living aroid genera, housed at the Munich Botanical Garden, is unparalleled. His many field trips to three continents where he successfully sleuths yet another poorly known genus or species are largely financed with his personal funds and his accumulated vacation time. This largely unrewarded effort on the part of Josef Bogner is one of the greatest contributions ever to the field of aroid research.

One of the few South American botanists who played a role in research with Araceae is Jorge Crisci from the Museo de la Plata in La Plata, Argentina. His first paper dealing with Araceae was a treatment of the Araceae for the Flora of Buenos Aires Province (Crisci, 1968a). He then described new additions to the flora (Crisci, 1968b; Crisci *et al.*, 1991) or new species (Crisci, 1970). Most of his work involves floristic accounts of Argentina (Crisci, 1971; Crisci and Katinas, 1999). Finally, he wrote a systematic and ethnobotanical study of *Philodendron bipinnatifidum* (Schott) Schott (Crisci and Gancedo, 1971).

Tom Croat, of the Missouri Botanical Garden, became interested in the Araceae in 1967 when, in conjunction with his work on the Flora of Barro Colorado Island (Croat, 1978a), he found the family to be the most difficult in the flora. Perplexed by the immense variation in species and the confusion of juvenile, preadult, and adult forms, he collected elsewhere in Panama where the wet forests were much richer and replete with undescribed species. Plants were collected and grown at Summit Gardens in the Canal Area, near where he lived, and later were transported to the Missouri Botanical Garden in St. Louis. His earliest paper on Araceae described a *Dracontium* from Barro Colorado Island (Croat, 1975a), followed later that year by a discussion of the *Anthurium gracile* (Rudge) Schott-A. *friedrichsthali* Schott complex of Central and South America (Croat, 1975b).

Croat's earliest interest was involved with the Araceae of Panama, the richest part of Central America (Croat, 1985a), and this led to floristic work with *Anthurium* in Central America sponsored by the National Geographic Society (Croat, 1977). This was followed by descriptions of new species of *Anthurium* (Croat, 1978c, 1979a, 1981a, 1983a), a concern for the standardization of species descriptions of *Anthurium* (Croat and Bunting, 1979), a revision of Central American *Anthurium* sect. *Polyphyllium* Engl. (Croat and Baker, 1978), a treatment of *Anthurium* for Costa Rica (Croat and Baker, 1979), a revision of the Araceae of the La Selva Reserve in Costa Rica (Croat and Grayum, in prep.), a study of the flowering behavior of

*Anthurium* (Croat, 1980), a study of the sectional classification of *Anthurium* (Croat and Scheffer, 1983), and a review and analysis of chromosome information for *Anthurium* (Sheffer and Croat, 1983b). Additional publications during this time were a revision of *Syngonium* (Croat, 1981b) and a review of the distribution of Araceae worldwide (Croat, 1979b).

A National Science Foundation supported revision of *Anthurium* of Central America began in 1977 (Croat, 1983a, 1986a, 1986b) and was followed, between 1980 and 1986, by a revision of *Anthurium* sect. *Pachyneurium* Schott for the Neotropics (Croat, 1991a). The resulting field work in South America brought other involvements including papers on the Araceae of Venezuela (Croat and Lambert, 1987), a treatment of the Araceae for the *Flora de Paraguay* (Croat and Mount, 1988), a checklist for the Flora of the Guianas (Croat, 1992c, 1997a), the treatment for the *Flora of Central French Guiana* (Croat, 1997c) and for the flora of Nicaragua (Croat and Stiebel, in press), the checklist for the flora of Peru (Croat, 1993), and for Ecuador (Croat, in prep.) as well as more specific floristic studies of Colombia and Ecuador. In Colombia, a National Geographic grant sponsored study involved a comparative study of lowland pluvial forest-wet forest transition at Bajo Calima (Valle) and an upland premontane wet forest at La Planada (Nariño) (Croat, 1992). This in turn has led to student involvement and (as yet unpublished) treatments of the aroid floras of both areas, for La Planada with Jeff Lake (Croat and Lake, in prep.) and for Bajo Calima with Dorothy Bay (Croat and Bay, in prep.). Similar floristic studies in Ecuador resulted in a comparison of six biological reserves in Ecuador (Croat, 1995b) and a study of *Anthurium* in the Reserva ENDESA (Croat and Rodríguez, 1995). Another effort in Ecuador, done in cooperation with Ralf Leimbeck in the Podocarpus National Park in southern Ecuador, involved the description of a new species in *Anthurium* section *Belolonchium* and a review of the *Anthurium oxybelium* complex or northwestern South America (Leimbeck and Croat, 2002)

Other efforts dealing with Araceae include review papers on the use of Neotropical Araceae as medicinal plants (Croat, 1994a), the locality of Neotropical aroid collections (Croat, 1988a), the ecology and life forms of Araceae (Croat, 1988b, 1989), a comparative survey of three modern systems of suprageneric systems of classification (Croat, 1990), and a history and status of systematic aroid research (1998). Smaller revisionary studies include the *Anthurium bredemeyeri* Schott complex in Venezuela (Croat, 1985e), a treatment of the Araceae entitled *In Gardens of Hawaii* (Croat, in press), a treatment of *Syngonium* (Croat, 1984a) and *Alocasia* for the European Garden Flora (Croat *et al.*, 1984).

Miscellaneous papers dealing with Araceae include historical briefs on aroid specialists including Matuda (Croat, 1978b) and Engler (Croat, 1983c), as well as reports on aroid conferences (Croat, 1985f, 1992b, 1994b; Croat and Cosgriff, 2000), discussions of collecting and preparation procedures for Araceae (Croat, 1985b, 1969), special drying facilities needed for Araceae collections (Croat, 1979d), labeling living collections (Croat, 1984d), germination of seeds (Croat, 1979c), and propagation of cuttings (Croat, 1981c). Other miscellaneous papers deal with a discussion of *Anthurium andraeanum* Linden (Sheffer *et al.*, 1980), *A. leuconeurum* Lem. (Croat, 1983d), the description of new South American species Croat (Croat, 1987, 2001; [Peru] in press), reports on living collections of Araceae (Croat, 1979d, 1988c) or of field trips (Croat, 1982a, 1982b, 1991b), reports on rare (Croat, 1983b, 1984b, 1985c, 1995a) or poorly known species (Croat, in prep.), new combinations (Croat and Grayum, 1987, 1994), new records (Croat and Pérez-Farrera, 2000), and illustrative profiles of aroids, including

*Philodendron rugosum* Bogner and G. S. Bunting (Croat, 1984c), *Taccarum weddellianum* Brongn. ex Schott (Croat, 1985d), and *Syngonium steyermarkii* Croat (Croat and Bogner, 1987). With Kay Rossmann, he produced an index for the first ten volumes of *Aroideana* (Croat and Rossmann, 1991).

Other recent NSF sponsored projects have been completed or are being carried out, including a revision of *Philodendron* subg. *Philodendron* of Central America (Croat, 1997b), a revision of *Rhodospatha* (Croat, in prep.), and a revision of *Dieffenbachia* of Central America (Croat, in prep.). In addition, *Anthurium* sect. *Semaeophyllum* is being revised with the help of R. L. Mansell at the University of South Florida (Croat and Mansell, in prep.) and *Anthurium* sect. *Calomystrum* ser. *Rupicola* ser. nov. is being revised with the assistance of Jane Whitehill (Croat and Whitehill, in prep). These five as yet unpublished revisions will result in a total of 96, 67, 30, 22 and 8 species respectively with a total of 139 taxa (65, 52, 22, 6 and 3 species respectively) new to science. Additional new, as yet unpublished taxa have resulted from floristic studies. For example, 20 of the 50 species for Reserva La Planada in Colombia are believed to be new; 84 of 150 for the Flora of La Planada (Nariño); and 11 of the 31 taxa at the Reserva ENDESA in Ecuador. To this date, Croat has published 352 taxa. The resources that have been built up for aroid research at the Missouri Botanical Garden include one of the largest living collections of aroids and the largest collection of herbarium specimens of Neotropical aroids. The living and dried collections include a large percentage of Croat's more than 80,000 personal collections.

Dorothy Shaw has published a series of mostly technical, experimental or ecological papers concerning the Araceae of Australia and Papua New Guinea. These include observations on the behavior of *Colocasia esculenta* (Shaw, 1975, 1982; Shaw *et al.*, 1979), pollination in *Alocasia macrorrhizos* (L.) G. Don [*A. brisbanensis*] (Shaw *et al.*, 1982; Shaw and Cantrell, 1983a, 1983b), fruit dispersal in *Alocasia macrorrhizos* (Shaw *et al.*, 1985), plant damage and fruit ingestion of seeds of *Alocasia brisbanensis* by birds (Shaw, 1998a) and lizards (Shaw, 1998b), stomata of *Monstera deliciosa* Liebm. (Shaw, 1992c), aroids of botanical gardens in Brisbane (Shaw, 1987), germination of *Typhonodorum* seeds in cultivation (Shaw, 1990) and the occurrence of the fungus *Puccinia* on *Monstera* (Shaw, 1991, 1992a, 1992b, 1993a, 1994, 1995a, 1995b). She published several papers on the endemic, monotypic *Gymnostachys anceps* including a paper dealing with its habitat (Shaw *et al.*, 1997), fruit dispersal (Shaw *et al.*, 1997) and the seedling root and rhizome system with special reference to contractile roots (Shaw, 2002). Another paper dealt with postage stamps that exhibit plants of the family (Shaw, 1993, 1999). With R. Greber she reported on the dasheen mosaic virus in Queensland (Greber and Shaw, 1986).

S. Serizawa published on Japanese *Arisaema* during the late 1970s and mid-1980s (Serizawa, 1975, 1980a, 1980b, 1981a, 1981b, 1982a, 1982b, 1986). These works, published only in Japanese, meant that he was not widely recognized internationally.

A brief research effort was made by Richard Baker at the Field Museum in Chicago. His efforts, before embarking on a new career in the early 1980's, were entirely in Costa Rica. With W. C. Burger, in charge of the *Flora Costaricensis* project at the Field Museum, Baker revised *Spathiphyllum* for Costa Rica (Baker and Burger, 1976). A few years later he collaborated with Tom Croat in the revision of *Anthurium* for Costa Rica (Croat and Baker,

1979).

Mike Madison played an important role in the late 1970s and early 1980s before changing careers. He began with a flourish, publishing five papers the first year; two (Madison, 1976b, 1976c), dealing with new species (*Rhodospatha* and *Asterostigma* respectively), another comparing *Alloschemone* and *Scindapsus* (Madison, 1976a), and another comparing *Caladium* and *Xanthosoma* (Madison, 1976d), and finally a paper dealing with the seeds of *Monstereae* (Madison and Tiffney, 1976). His PhD dissertation, a revision of *Monstera*, was published the following year (Madison, 1977a). Though Madison did make an expedition to Brazil (Madison, 1979a), his principal field work was in Ecuador where he collected widely, describing species in *Caladium* (Madison, 1981a), *Philodendron* (Madison, 1977b), *Stenospermation* (Madison, 1977c) and *Xanthosoma* (Madison, 1978e). In addition, he described a plant from Brazil as a new *Ulearum* (Madison, 1980). This later proved to be the new genus *Bognera*. Aside from his revision of *Monstera*, other major papers included a revision of the palmately-lobed *Anthurium* species (Madison, 1978g), a major paper discussing the ecology of the genera of Araceae of the northern Andes (Madison, 1978f), and a partial revision of the Caladieae (Madison, 1981a).

Madison published many miscellaneous short papers, especially while he was editor of *Aroideana*. These include reports on nomenclature (Madison, 1978a, 1978d), plant culture (Madison, 1978h), the living collections at Selby (Madison, 1978i), packing and shipping aroids (Madison, 1981b), *Monstera* seeds and the fossil record (Madison and Tiffney, 1976), the rediscovery of *Philodendron frits-wentii* (Madison, 1978b), and a synopsis of *Caladiopsis* (Madison, 1978j). Another includes the protection of developing seeds in Araceae (Madison, 1979b). He also wrote illustrative profiles of *Monstera deliciosa* (Madison, 1978c), *Xenophya* [= *Alocasia*] *lauterbachiana* (Madison, 1979c), *Anthurium lilacinum* (Madison, 1979d), *A. punctatum* (Madison, 1979f), and *A. superbum* (Madison, 1979e).

One of Madison's major accomplishments was the founding of the journal *Aroideana* with the International Aroid Society [see discussion below] in 1977. Madison began publishing the journal and was its editor for several years when he changed careers. Many of his earlier papers were written specifically for the journal. Madison was also responsible for organizing the first International Aroid Conference at Selby Gardens in Sarasota, Florida on March 28-29, 1980. These conferences have been continued, albeit, irregularly, and they have contributed greatly to the dissemination of knowledge about aroids. With the completion of the conference in St. Louis, Missouri in August 1999, seven such conferences have been held, three of them in conjunction with the International Botanical Congresses. Aroid research was dealt a severe blow with Madison's retirement. This brilliant Harvard-trained researcher left a significant mark in his five short years of work with Araceae.

Wim Crusio, one of H. C. D. de Wit's students, completed a revision of the genus *Anubias*, and this excellent work was published twice, once in English (Crusio, 1979a) and once in German (Crusio, 1987). Another description of the genus and a discussion of its taxonomy also appeared in German (Crusio, 1980). Crusio has also published short papers on *Cryptocoryne* (Crusio, 1979b, 1979c). Along with Arie de Graaf he describes a new species of *Lagenandra*, *L. dewitii* (Crusio and de Graaf, 1986) and in another redescribes *L. ovata* Thwaites (Crusio and de Graaf, 1987).



Taking up where de Wit left off, Niels Jacobsen, from the Royal Veterinary and Agricultural University in Denmark, did additional work on *Cryptocoryne*, including extensive field work in Southeast Asia. In a series of general papers he described the biology and ecology of *Cryptocoryne*. His first paper dealing with Araceae is about the ecology of *Cryptocoryne* (Jacobsen, 1976) while others deal with its pollination (Jacobsen, 1977a), chromosomes (Jacobsen, 1977b, 1977c; Arends *et al.*, 1982), and flowering behavior (Jacobsen, 1980a), vegetative morphology (Jacobsen *et al.*, 1989a-c) as well as with the description of new species (Jacobsen, 1977d, 1979a, 1980b, 1980e, 1981a, 1982, 1985a), a discussion of *C. undulata* (Jacobsen, 1981b), *C. ferruginea* (Jacobsen, 1980d), and a revision of the *Cryptocoryne albida* complex (Jacobsen, 1980c). A 1991 paper (Jacobsen, 1991) treated the small-leaved *Cryptocoryne* species. A paper co-authored with Marian Ørgaard involved an SEM study of surface features in the spathes of *Cryptocoryne* and *Lagenandra* (Ørgaard and Jacobsen, 1998). In a series of papers with Josef Bogner, he revised the *Cryptocoryne* of the Malay Peninsula (Jacobsen and Bogner, 1986, 1987a-c) then published a complete revision for Borneo (Jacobsen, 1982, 1984, 1985b) and later for Ceylon (Jacobsen, 1988), and Tasek Bera (Jacobsen, 1986). These publications were precursors to his full revision of the genus. The complete revision of *Cryptocoryne* was published in two versions, one in Danish (Jacobsen, 1979b) and one in German (Jacobsen, 1979c). He will contribute *Cryptocoryne* for the Flora Malesiana and is a coauthor of a checklist and bibliography for the region (Hay *et al.*, 1995a, 1995b). Finally, Jacobsen published the treatment of the Arales in R. M. J. Dahlgren, H. J. Clifford and P. F. Yeo's, *The Families of Monocotyledons: Structure, Evolution and Taxonomy* (Jacobsen, 1985c).

Li Heng, working for the Chinese Academy of Sciences at the Kunming Institute of Botany and doing research on Chinese Araceae even before China's opening to the West, has become the authority on the family in China. Her earliest publication deals with the medicinal value of certain *Arisaema* (Li, 1976) and another, (Li *et al.*, 1977) "Claves diagnosticae et taxa nova Aracearum Sinicarum", provides a key to the genera of Araceae of China and describes 30 new taxa. Her principle interest is in *Arisaema*, including its phytogeography (Li, 1980a, 1980b, 1981) and taxonomy, describing many new species (Li, 1985, 1988a, 1992a, 1995, 2000; Li *et al.*, 1999; Peng Hua and Li Heng, 1995) as well as *Amorphophallus* (Li, 1988b-d; Li *et al.*, 1989, 1990; Li and Long, 1989; Long *et al.*, 1989; Yi and Li, 2001), *Typhonium* (Li and Zgeb-quian, 1983), *Remusatia* Schott (Li, 1987a, 1991, 1992b; Li and Hay, 1992b; Long *et al.*, 1989b), *Rhaphidophora* (Li, 1992b), *Gonatanthus* [later reduced to *Remusatia*] (Li, 1987b; Li and Hay, 1992b), and *Colocasia* (Li and Wei, 1993). Her papers frequently deal with cytological details of the species described (Gu *et al.*, 1992; Li *et al.*, 1989). Still others deal with floristics such as that of the Dulongjian Region (Li, 1993b), Xizang area (Li, 1987c), the Gaoligong Mountains (Li *et al.*, 1999), the Hengduan Mountains (Li and Li A.M. 1983, 1994), the Wuliangshan Mountains (Peng Hua and Li Heng, 1998), or plants of medicinal value (Li, 1988, 1990). Papers dealing with the phytogeography of the Araceae (Li 1986, 1996, 1999), divide the family into 12 distribution patterns and 29 subpatterns; and others deal with the origin and phylogeny of Araceae (Li, 1983, 1999). Li presented a paper at the XVI International Botanical Congress in Yokohama dealing with the species diversity of Chinese Araceae (Li, 1993a). Perhaps her major accomplishment is the treatment of the Araceae of China written with C. Y. Wu (Li, 1979a, 1979b) that deals with 34 genera and 191 native species. The largest aroid genus in China, *Arisaema*, is reported with 82 species. Li Heng is

also chiefly responsible for the treatment of the Araceae in the "Iconographia cormophytorum sinicorum (Anonymous, 1976) published by an editorial committee of that publication. This work treats 26 genera and 51 species, all illustrated with line drawings. Li is currently working on the English version of the Flora of China and presented information about that project at the VI and VIII International Aroid Conferences (Li and Long, 1998a). Another recent paper (in Chinese) (Li and Long, 1998b) deals with the taxonomy of *Amorphophallus* and includes a key to the Chinese species.

Also in China in the same year, Kao Pao-Chung [Gao Baochun], working with the Academia Sinica in Chengdu, Sichuan, did a revision of the Araceae for the Flora Sichuanica (Kao, 1989a) and described new species of Araceae (Kao, 1989b). That flora, not as tropical as Yunnan, treated 13 native genera and 62 native species.

In Southwestern China, Liu Pei-Ying at the Research Center of Konjac at the Southwest Agricultural University in Chongqing, has been working on *Amorphophallus* breeding. She presented a paper at the VI International Aroid Conference in Kunming entitled "Research and Utilization of *Amorphophallus* (liu, Zhang and Zhang, 1998).

Simon Mayo of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew is today one of the foremost aroid researchers. His first paper dealing with Araceae was a report on his early field work in Brazil (Mayo, 1978a), making it one of the first contributions in the new journal *Aroideana*. His next two papers (Mayo, 1978b; Mayo and Barroso, 1979) dealt with Brazilian species, and his interest in Brazilian Araceae continues to this day (Mayo, 1983a, 1986e, 1987c, 1988b, 1989b, 1995; Mayo and Barbosa, 1996; Mayo and Féliz, 2000; Mayo and Feveireiro, 1982; Mayo and Zappi, 1993; Feveireiro and Mayo, 1982; Mayo *et al.*, 1995; Sampaio *et al.*, 1996). Mayo has in recent years lived and worked in Brazil where he has taught and organized the research of several Brazilian students who were interested in Araceae (Mayo and Nadruz, 1992; Ramalho, 1995; Sakuragui, 1994; Nadruz, 1995; Andrade, 1996; Soares, 1996; Sakuragui and Mayo, 1997). Together with Brazilian colleagues, he has prepared a checklist for all of Brazil (Mayo *et al.*, in prep.) and has been especially interested in the Atlantic coastal regions (Mayo, 1990b). He has published papers on the phytogeography (Mayo, 1984b) and taxonomy of Bahía (Harley and Mayo, 1980; Mayo, 1984b) and has recently prepared a revision of the Araceae of Bahía (Mayo, manuscript). On a broader topic Mayo discussed aroid phytogeography in Africa and South America (Mayo, 1993). Other Mayo papers dealing with New World aroid species are those describing a new *Caladium* (Mayo and Bogner, 1988) and rediscovering *Gearum* N. E. Br. (Mayo *et al.*, 1994).

Among Mayo's earliest efforts were his work with the flora of Trinidad (Mayo, 1981, 1986a) and with taxonomic problems in the West Indies, such as a resolution of the poorly understood *Anthurium acaule* and its relationship to the *A.* sect. *Pachyneurium* (Mayo, 1982a). Mayo has also been heavily involved with African Araceae, and he has produced the treatment of the Araceae for the *Flora of the Mascarene Islands* (Mayo, 1983b, 1984c) and the *Flora of Tropical East Africa* (Mayo, 1985a). This in turn has led to considerable involvement with the taxonomy of African *Amorphophallus* (Mayo *et al.*, 1982; Bogner *et al.*, 1985), Araceae in the *Flora of Cyprus 2* (Mayo and Meikle, 1985), and *Arisaema* (Mayo, 1982b, 1984a, 1985b, 1986b, 1987a, 1987b; Mayo and Gilbert, 1986). A short paper deals with *Biarum* (Mayo, 1980a) while others focus on aroids at Kew (Mayo, 1979) and an aroid

symposium at Selby Gardens (Mayo, 1980b). Still another paper discusses the presence of anthocyanins and flavonoids in the Araceae (Williams *et al.*, 1981). Mayo's participation in a special volume of *Curtis's Botanical Magazine* resulted in articles dealing with the "Genera of Araceae" project (Mayo *et al.*, 1995a, 1995b, 1995e), and Roberto Burle Marx (Mayo, 1978c, 1982c, 1982d; Mayo *et al.*, 1995c). He has also reviewed various books on Araceae (Mayo, 1980d, 1982d, 1983c, 1986c, 1991b).

For his PhD work Mayo chose to do a revision of *Philodendron* subg. *Meconostigma* (Schott) Engl. (Mayo, 1986d) but his work went well beyond *Meconostigma*, leading him to conduct research in various aspects of the whole Philodendroideae. In a series of papers he discusses the evolution (Mayo, 1988a), the gynoeceal structure (Mayo, 1989a), and the taxonomy of *P.* subg. *Meconostigma* (Mayo, 1991a); and the history and infrageneric nomenclature of *Philodendron* (Mayo, 1990). He was the first to formally recognize tribe *Pteromischum* as a subgenus. Mayo has subsequently put all of his information on this group and other genera together in a massive computer-driven cladistic study to reappraise the suprageneric classification of the Araceae. This system is presented in *The Genera of the Araceae* (Mayo *et al.*, 1997). Using the same cladistic information, the authors (including J. Bogner and P. Boyce) present the case for the inclusion of the Lemnaceae into the Araceae as a subclade of a monophyletic Araceae (Mayo *et al.*, 1995). They have also completed a treatment of the Araceae in K. Kubitzki's *The Families and Genera of Vascular Plants* (Mayo *et al.*, in press), and done an article on the acolytes of the Araceae (Mayo *et al.*, 1995d).

Simon Mayo's decision in 1973 to leave the Horticulture Department at Kew Gardens and to become involved with the taxonomy of the Araceae was an important event for research with the Araceae. His research, especially his broad general studies in the evolution of the Philodendroideae and his cladistic studies that have reclassified the genera of Araceae, are on the cutting edge.

Richard Sheffer did important breeding studies and cytological work with *Anthurium* during his PhD dissertation (Sheffer, 1974, 1977) at the University of Hawaii and later at Indiana University Northwest. The work was carried out in part with his major professor, cytologist and *Anthurium* breeder H. Kamemoto (Sheffer and Kamemoto, 1976a, 1978; Sheffer *et al.*, 1980). Sheffer published a review of chromosome numbers for *Anthurium* (Sheffer and Kamemoto, 1976b; Sheffer and Croat, 1983), and he conducted a cytotaxonomic study of the *Anthurium scandens* complex (Sheffer *et al.*, 1980). Another major accomplishment was breeding studies carried out with *Anthurium* sect. *Pachyneurium* (Croat, 1991a) [see also Kamemoto above]. Sheffer has a new greenhouse facility filled with Araceae that he uses in his cytological research.

Another important plant breeder dealing primarily with Araceae is R. J. (Jake) Henny from the Central Florida Research and Education Center, University of Florida in Apopka. His work has been largely experimental involving culture techniques of *Aglaonema*, *Anthurium*, *Dieffenbachia*, and *Spathiphyllum* (Henny, 1980a, 1989a, 1989b; Henny and Fooshee, 1990a, 1990b; Henny *et al.* 1980a, 1994, 1995), the use of growth regulators to induce flowering (Henny, 1980b, 1981, 1983a, 1983c, 1988c, 1989b, 1991, 1992; Henny and Fooshee, 1983, 1989b, 1990b, 1990c, 1991; Henny and Rasmussen, 1980b), breeding (Henny, 1982a-c, 1983b, 1984, 1988a, 1989a; Henny and Rasmussen, 1980a, 1980c, 1980d), and aroid

introductions (Henny, 1988b, 1995a, 1995b; Henny *et al.*, 1987a, 1987b). Ann Chase, also from the C.F.R.E.C.-Apopka, works on aroid research and has published results on various cultural aspects (Chase, 1989; Chase and Henny, 1990; Chase and Poole, 1991) as have C.A. Conover (Conover and Henny, 1995), R.W. Henley (Henley, 1992), and D. Norman (Norman, 1996).

Marija Bedalov, working at the University of Zagreb in Croatia, has worked many Araceae of the Balkan region. Her PhD dissertation, written in Croatian, dealt with the cytotaxonomy of the Araceae of Yugoslavia (Bedalov, 1973a, 1976b). Since then she has worked with several genera including *Arisarum* (Bedalov and Broni?, 1999), *Biarum* (Bedalov, 1969b), *Calla* (Bedalov, 1983b, 1994), and *Dracunculus* (Bedalov, 1972, 1976b, 1994; Bedalov and Hesse, 1999), but most of her work has been with *Arum*, especially dealing with aspects of cytology, phytogeography and palynology (Bedalov, 1975a-c, 1976a, 1977, 1978, 1980, 1981a, 1981b, 1982, 1983a, 1984, 1985, 1999; Bedalov and Guttermann, 1982; Bedalov and Bronic, 1989; Bedalov and Hesse, 1989; Bedalov *et al.*, 1991; Bedalov *et al.*, 1993a, 1993b, 1999a, 1999b; Bianco *et al.*, 1994; Bedalov and Fischer, 1995; Bedalov and Drenkovski, 1997; Bedalov and Bronic (1998a, 1998b; Bedalov *et al.*, 1998). She also has been very active publishing chromosome reports (Bedalov, 1973; Favarger and Bedalov, 1998) and especially in IOPB Chromosome Data 10 [see list of literature]. With M. Hesse she has studied pollen types within *Dracunculus* (Bedalov and Hesse, in prep). Other papers in preparation include a cytotaxonomical study of *Arisarum vulgare* (Bedalov and Bronic, in prep.), a paper on the artificial hybridization in *Arum* (Bedalov *et al.*, in prep), on observations in meiosis in *Arum* (Bedalov *et al.*, in prep), and on studies with *Arum* in Denmark (Bedalov *et al.*, in prep).

Bedalov has also dealt with the cytology and phytogeography of *Calla* and *Acorus* (Bedalov, 1983b). Her work has largely been concentrated in the Balkan region, especially in the former Yugoslavia. A participant in the first International Aroid Conference as well as third, fourth and sixth, she is an active and productive researcher. In addition to her work in Zagreb, she carries out independent investigations with a colleague in Switzerland.

Jin Murata, an expert on Asian *Arisaema*, published his first paper on *Arisaema* late in the decade (J. Murata, 1978). Several other papers describing new species followed (J. Murata, 1956, 1983a, 1985a; J. Murata and Ohashi, 1980; J. Murata and Ohno, 1989; J. Murata *et al.*, 1994), one on a new combination in *Typhonium* (J. Murata and Mayo, 1991) and another describing the first leaves of a species (J. Murata, 1986a). In a recent paper in *Aroideana*, Murata provides keys, photos and a discussion of the Japanese species of *Arisaema* (J. Murata, 1990a). Other papers include information on chromosomes of *Arisaema* (J. Murata, 1983b, 1990b; J. Murata and Iijima, 1983), a study of the stem morphology (J. Murata, 1988), a study of shoot organization recognizing four types of stems (J. Murata, 1990c), a study of developmental pattern of pedate leaves (J. Murata, 1990d) and allozyme differentiation in *Arisaema* (J. Murata and Kawahara, 1994a-c; 2001). Two papers deal with attempts of infrageneric classification (J. Murata, 1984, 1990f) and others deal with revisions of minor groups or species complexes of *Arisaema* (J. Murata, 1962, 1985b, 1986b, 1986c, 1990d, 1990g, 1991, 1995; J. Murata and Ohno, 1991). Murata also wrote a memorial for Hiroshi Hara (J. Murata, 1987).

Among Murata's major publications is a complete revision of *Arisaema* in Japan (Ohashi and J. Murata, 1980), complete with keys and illustrations [see Ohashi above] and a proposed infrageneric classification of *Arisaema* (J. Murata, 1984). Murata also participated in the research of his student, Duangchai Sriboonma in a molecular study of the genus *Typhonium* (Sriboonma *et al.*, 1993) and a revision of the genus (Sriboonma *et al.*, 1994). Murata has recently published an extensive review of the cytology of *Arisaema* with the help of senior author Kuniaki Watanabe and Tomiki Kobayashi (K. Watanabe *et al.*, 1998). Murata also coauthored papers discussing *Arisaema seppikoense* and the *Arisaema undulatifolium* group in with Watanabe and Kobayashi, the latter as senior author (Kobayashi *et al.*, 1999, 2000).

Murata is a member of the team of taxonomists working on the Araceae treatment for the Flora Malesiana and is a coauthor of a checklist and bibliography for this region (Hay *et al.*, 1995, 1995a). He organized the VI International Aroid Conference as a part of the XI International Botanical Congress in Yokohama in 1993.

Another Japanese botanist, sometimes publishing with Hotta, is H. Okada. His work has been largely experimental and behavioral, including cytotaxonomical studies of populations of Araceae in West Sumatra (Okada, 1984, 1986), studies of population dynamics of *Schismatoglottis* in Sumatra (Okada, 1989; Okada and Hotta, 1987; Okada and Mori, in press) as well as on chromosome behavior in *Colocasia* (Okada and Hambali, 1989) and *Schismatoglottis* (Okada, 1992a). Two other papers discuss cytotaxonomic studies of rheophytic aroids (Okada, 1992b, 1993).

Tomiki Kobayashi from the Hyogo Prefectural Institute of Environmental Science in Kobe, Japan did graduate work under H. Kamemoto at the University of Hawaii. He has published with Kamemoto on using gel electrophoresis to identify Anthurium cultivars (Kobayashi *et al.*, 1987). He published a review of the cytology of *Arisaema*, and was also senior author of two recent papers discussing *Arisaema seppikoense* and the *Arisaema undulatifolium* group (K. Watanabe *et al.*, 1998; Kobayashi *et al.*, 1999, 2000).

Working in Hungary on *Arum*, A. Terpo has made studies on the distribution and taxonomy of *Arum* species (Terpo, 1971, 1973) in Pannonian territories (now mostly Hungary and Yugoslavia).

Toward the end of the 1970s, P. Blanc in France carried out important studies on the growth behavior of the Araceae. These studies (Blanc, 1977a, 1977b, 1978, 1980) were a precursor to the more extensive growth behavior studies carried out by Tom Ray (see below).

As mentioned earlier, the late 1970s also saw the creation of the International Aroid Society, known initially as the American Aroid Society. This organization, founded in Miami, Florida on June 18, 1977, was started through the inspiration of Bette Waterbury, Allen Fernández, John Faust, Shirley Crete, Marilyn Turner, Peggy Fischer (all constituting the first officers with Waterbury as president), Tom Fennell, Monroe Birdsey, Ron Weeks, De Hull, Gary Antosh, Joan Hackler, and others. In the words of Michael Madison, in the leading article of *Aroideana*, the International Aroid Society was intended to "promote the study of the aroid family in all of its aspects." Madison started publishing the society's journal, naming it

*Aroideana* at the suggestion of Dan Nicolson. The society and certainly the journal have had their share of difficulties, mostly the result of a volunteer-driven and sometimes inadequately prepared staff, but also because of editors who gave up, and even one (Mark Moffler) who died suddenly, along with the many difficulties in finding the right publisher. The journal has by all accounts been immensely valuable in dealing with Araceae. Many of the papers published throughout the years simply would not have been written at all had it not been for the need to "feed the presses." Major contributors in the first few years were Madison himself, Simon Mayo, Josef Bogner, Tom Croat, and Harald Riedl. Other aroid researchers who contributed were George Bunting, Niels Jacobsen, Tom Ray, Dan Nicolson, Alistair Hay, Peter Boyce, M. Sivadasan, Richard Sheffer, Dorothy Shaw, Mike Grayum, Richard Henny, H. Kamemoto, Marianne Knecht, Farah Ghani, Larry Klotz, and Mark Moffler.

From the onset, the journal has encouraged and received articles from horticulturists and plant collectors since plant lovers of all kinds primarily support the aroid society. Many of them have contributed greatly, such as Bette Waterbury, John Banta, Frank Brown, an expert on the genus *Aglaonema* (Brown, 1980, 1982, 1984), Fred Dortort, Amy Donovan, Lawrence Garner, dealing with hybridizing *Alocasia* (Garner, 1983), James Watson, Luis Bueno, Julius Boos, David Leedy, Linda Theus, David Prudhomme, John Johnston, Joe Wright, Mike Bush, William Drysdale, Marcel Lecoufle, Stu Cramer, and Arnold Melim. Naturalist Julius Boos, a recent contributor, is particularly knowledgeable about the aroids of Trinidad and some members of the Lasioideae (Boos, 1997), especially *Urospatha* (Boos, 1993; Boos and Boos, 1993). Fanny Phillips made an important contribution to the understanding of *Amorphophallus* (Phillips, 1988). Libbe Besse wrote a paper on the native south Florida aroids (Besse, 1980). She has also played an important role in the development of Selby Gardens and has sponsored and participated in several important expeditions to Ecuador with Mike Madison and others at Selby Gardens. These expeditions were among the most productive, ever, in the procurement of living Araceae and her assistance is to be commended. David Burnett made a major contribution where he contributed an unpublished table of contents to earlier *Aroideana* volumes that was useful in preparing the published indices (Croat and Rossman, 1991; Donovan and Malesevich, 1994), and he published an illustrated introduction to the cultivated *Alocasia* (Burnett, 1984). Since there is no modern revision of this genus, the work by Burnett has been immensely useful. Another paper discusses a proposal for hybrid and cultivar names (Burnett, 1982).

In addressing the success of the journal and the International Aroid Society itself, both of which have been instrumental in promoting activity with Araceae, a major tribute must go to a small band of enthusiasts in Miami who have provided the impetus to keep things running. The faces have changed over the years although many devoted members are worthy of mention, only a few can be mentioned here. Foremost is the late Bette Waterbury, founder and first president (who also served subsequent terms) and president emeritus, who did so much to keep the society alive. Other productive members such as Linda Theus, Allen Fernandez, and Maree Winter are no longer with us. Special thanks must go to people like Amy Donovan, former editor of the journal and one of the most dedicated society members; Dewey Fisk who served as board member, President, Corresponding Secretary, journal editor, plant sale promotor and auctioneer; David Burnett, who served as a board member, recruited many Australian members and ran Australian membership affairs; David Leedy who served as newsletter editor; Bruce McManus who served as newsletter editor, membership chairman and

especially as Show Chairman for the annual meeting and show; Denis Rotalante, Ron Weeks and others who could always be counted on to bring big plants for the Annual Show and Sale; Tricia Frank, Susan Staiger, Jerry Bengis, Donna Rich, and many others who have served as officers or who were heavily involved in the work of putting together the Annual Meeting and Show are all to be commended for their efforts. Petra Schmidt Malesevich, who has been my faithful assistant for many years, first as aroid greenhouse manager and later as research assistant, is one of the unsung heroes of the aroid community. She has served as a board member, membership chairperson, assistant editor, book sales and compiler of membership lists and *Aroideana* indices in addition to carrying out the multitude of tasks necessary in my own research program. Finally, the many others who were there making the society work; they are the ones who sold the plants, the T-shirts and books to make the profits which kept the journal in publication during the lean years. Certainly all of us owe them a debt of gratitude.

The 1980s were, in many respects, some of the most important years for aroid research. This period saw the greatest increase of knowledge since the time of Engler, Krause and Sodiro, around the turn of the century. Most researchers who had begun their work in the 1960-1970 period were still active. It was also a time of real ferment with a number of excellent, new, well-trained researchers beginning their careers with Araceae. Peter Boyce at Kew began work with Mediterranean Araceae. The focus of research on Araceae also became increasingly diverse; no longer mostly systematic, but instead focus widened to a number of behavioral and experimental approaches. Hegnauer reviewed the chemical attributes of the Araceae (Hegnauer, 1963, 1986, 1987). Tom Ray began working with a wide variety of aspects of growth behavior (See, Ray below). H. J. Tillich reported on seedling development (1985). Jim French conducted an extensive and comprehensive review of technical aspects of the Araceae, including a wide spectrum of anatomical features and a broad molecular survey before embarking on studies with pollination biology of the Araceae (See French below). Mike Grayum startled the aroid world with his astounding new suprageneric classification that followed his thorough SEM review of pollen and a review of virtually all character states in the Araceae (Grayum, 1984). Marianne Knecht published her biosystematic study of the Araceae of the Ivory Coast. Denis Barabé began studies of floral anatomy. William Carvell followed with studies on the Pothoideae and Monsteroideae (Carvell, 1989a; 1989b). Robin Scribailo at Purdue North Central in Westville, Indiana, is now doing similar studies on floral anatomy. He published work on the developmental anatomy of *Peltandra* (Scribailo and Lloyd, 1993) and on shoot and floral development in *Calla* (Scribailo and Tomlinson, 1992). Gitte Petersen began her work with the cytology of the Araceae (see "Miscellaneous Disciplines" below). Helen Young (currently at Barnard College in New York), working at La Selva in Costa Rica, observed *Philodendron rothschuhianum* (Engl. and K. Krause) Croat and Grayum (Young, 1987), and often with the assistance of George Schatz (Missouri Botanical Garden) studied reproductive biology of *Dieffenbachia* (Young, 1986, 1988a, 1988b) thereby discovering many interesting features that gave insight into all other beetle pollinated genera. Lloyd Goldwasser (University of California) worked on similar pollination projects. Long Chun-lin, working with Li Heng at the Kunming Institute of Botany, began working with Chinese Araceae. Finally, this decade saw one of the first and certainly the best book devoted to Araceae written for the general public, *Aroids*, written by Deni Bown, an amateur aroider and a highly regarded professional writer. Her book has gone a long way toward introducing Araceae to the general public. It is not only highly informative, but it is easy reading and is filled with excellent pictures (Bown, 1988). She also contributed papers for

*Aroideana* on naturalized English aroids (Bown, 1985) and on the history of *Acorus calamus* L. (Bown, 1987) to *Aroideana*.

The published aroid research of James C. French, first at the University of Mississippi and later at Rutgers, began in the early 1980s. Perhaps no aroid worker was ever as prolific over a single decade. His first paper (French, 1977) dealt with growth relationships of leaves and internodes in vining angiosperms with different modes of attachment. His first paper dealing exclusively with Araceae was a collaborative survey of the vascular system in Araceae (French and Tomlinson, 1980). A series of papers followed which revealed the vascular anatomy of all the subfamilies: Pothoideae (French and Tomlinson, 1981a), Philodendroideae (French and Tomlinson, 1981b, 1984), Calloideae and Lasioideae (French and Tomlinson, 1981c), Monsteroideae (French and Tomlinson, 1981d), and Colocasioideae, Aroideae and Pistoideae (French and Tomlinson, 1983). Another work dealt with a much larger survey of *Philodendron*, a genus of especially variable vascular anatomy (French and Tomlinson, 1981b) while still another dealt with stems in general (French, 1983). French also embarked on an independent survey of a variety of anatomical features with the hope of understanding their taxonomic significance. These included meristems (Fisher and French, 1976, 1978), endotheical thickenings in stamens (French, 1985a, 1985b, 1986c), ovular vasculature (French, 1986a), sclerotic hypodermis in roots (French, 1987a), anastomosing laticifers (French, 1988), and patterns of staminal vasculature (French, 1986b). With M. G. Fox he studied the systematic occurrence of sterols in the latex of Colocasioideae (Fox and French, 1988). These broad surveys contributed greatly to a better understanding of the evolution of the Araceae and the attempt, so intense at that time, to resolve the differences in competing systems of classification (Grayum, 1984; Bogner and Nicolson, 1991).

In a thorough survey of the chloroplast DNA of Araceae (French *et al.*, 1995), French and his colleagues contributed greatly to the most recent revision of the suprageneric classification of the Araceae (Mayo *et al.*, 1997). Other molecular studies dealt with *Acorus* and *Gymnostachys* (French and Kessler, 1989) and the Colocasioideae (Kessler and French, 1989). Jim French has covered a variety of distinct research topics in Araceae and has done them all well. His latest approach is with the pollination biology that he is conducting during his sabbatical while living with his family in Costa Rica.

Alistair Hay began his career in New Guinea and published a treatment of the Araceae of Papua New Guinea (Hay, 1981). For his PhD dissertation he revised *Cyrtosperma* (Hay, 1986, 1988a). With D. J. Mabberley he published a paper (Hay and Mabberley, 1991) on a controversial theory of evolution in Araceae and discussed its implication for the evolution of other angiosperms. Hay, now working at the Royal Botanic Gardens, Sydney in Australia, had a major interest in Australasia and published a treatment of *Alocasia* for Australasia with R. Wise (Hay and Wise, 1991), discussed collecting *Alocasia* in New Guinea (Hay, 1990a), did a revision of *Typhonium* (Hay, 1993a), and *Amorphophallus* (Hay, 1988b) for Australasia, described the new genus, *Lazarum*, discovered in Australia (Hay, 1992a), published the Araceae of New South Wales (Hay, 1993b), and new taxa of *Alocasia* (Hay, 1989, 1994; Hay *et al.*, 1997 in press), *Colocasia* (Hay, 1996b), *Nepthytis* in Borneo (Hay *et al.*, 1994), *Rhaphidophora* (Hay, 1993c), and aroids of Papua New Guinea (Hay, 1990b). Recently he completed a revision of the genus *Pothos* for New Guinea, Solomon Islands, and Australia (Hay, 1995), introduced a new species of *Typhonium* (Hay and Taylor, 1996), a revision of



*Schismatoglottis* for Peninsular Malaysia and Singapore (Hay, 1996a), and a revision of the Schismatoglottideae of Malesia (Hay and Taylor, 2000; Bogner and Hay, 2000). He is also publishing a revision of *Homalomena* in New Guinea, the Bismarck Archipelago and Solomon Islands (Hay, 1997a), an article on *Alocasia melo* (Hay *et al.*, 1997), and on new species of *Typhonium* (Hay, 1997b). Hay has recently revised *Alocasia* in the Philippines (Hay, in press), reviewed *Schismatoglottis* in the Philippines (Hay, in press) and is working on a treatment of the Flora of Australia (Hay, in prep.), a revision of *Alocasia* in West Malaysia (Hay, in prep.), and a popular account of the Araceae of Sabah and Sarawak (Hay, in prep.). Other recently completed papers involve studies with shoot architecture in *Pothos* (Hay, in press) and a discussion of the value of living collections for taxonomic studies and for conservation (Hay, in press).

Hay's interest has continued with the subfamily Lasieae worldwide. He described the Neotropical genus *Anaphyllopsis* A. Hay (Hay, 1988c) and discussed the tribal and subtribal distribution and circumscription of the Lasieae (Hay, 1992b) as well as the proper circumscription of *Lasia concinna* Alderw. (Hay, 1988d). Currently Hay is the coordinator of the Araceae treatment for the Flora Malesiana (Hay, 1994b), a project involving contributions from about a half dozen aroid taxonomists from all over the world, including, in addition to Hay, Josef Bogner, Peter Boyce, Wilbert Hetterscheid, Niels Jacobsen, Jin Murata, and Elizabeth Widjaja. A recent joint effort by several of these contributors has resulted in a checklist (Hay *et al.*, 1995a) and a bibliography (Hay *et al.*, 1995b). As the prime mover on the Flora Malesiana project and a member of the Flora Malesiana Foundation Board, his contribution to aroid research is certain to continue to be profitable.

Tom Ray carried out studies on growth and heterophylly on *Syngonium* for his PhD dissertation at Harvard (Ray, 1981). While working at the University of Delaware, he played an important role in understanding growth of Araceae and his first paper in Araceae dealt with skototropism (Strong and Ray, 1975). Other early papers describe the physical aspects and variability of growth behavior in general terms (Ray, 1979) and use of specific cases to demonstrate growth behavior (Ray, 1983a, 1983b; Oberbauer *et al.*, 1980). In another paper (Ray, 1986) he began to define terms and discuss the universality of the stem segment regardless of its age. In another he discusses cyclic heterophylly of plants displaced from trees (Ray, 1987a). In a paper entitled "Leaf types in the Araceae" (Ray, 1987b) he begins to define the complex terminology that will become a part of his work. In the next two papers (Ray, 1987c, 1988) the system is further defined and a schematic formulation is provided for each type of shoot organization. Ray also describes metamorphosis, i.e. the abrupt change from one growth form to another, and discusses how this varies in different genera (Ray, 1990, 1992a). Another paper discusses a novel method to measure and record leaf shape using *Syngonium podophyllum* Schott as a test case (Ray, 1992b). Though not a systematist, Ray did describe a new species of *Syngonium* (Ray, 1980). Ray's comparative surveys of most genera proved very useful in helping to sort out the generic relationships. With the assistance of Susanne Renner (Ray and Renner, 1990) he translated Part 2 of Engler's (1877) "Comparative Studies on the Morphology of the Araceae." This information was yet another important element in the body of knowledge accumulated during this productive period of Araceae research. Unfortunately for aroid research, Ray has embarked on another field of learning. His high intellect and imagination will be sorely missed in Araceae research.

Hiromichi Yoshino from Kyoto University in Japan explored the Himalayas of Nepal and Bhutan (and wrote two general interest books on the subject) before he began his work with Araceae at the Kihara Institute for Biological Research in 1975, continuing his studies after he moved to Okayama University, publishing molecular studies on *Colocasia* and *Alocasia* in Japan and China (Yoshino, 1975, 1994). Another paper describes the morphological characteristics of the wild species of *Colocasia* (Yoshino, 1984). His PhD dissertation dealt with a phylogenetic differentiation in taro, *Colocasia esculenta* (Yoshino, 1995). Other papers deal with phosphate and nitrate absorption ability of wild species of taro (Yoshino, 1995) and morphological and genetic variation in cultivated and wild taro (Yoshino, 2002).

Michael H. Grayum, while still a student at the University of Massachusetts, spent a summer in Costa Rica working at La Selva. His first paper dealing with Araceae described the characteristics of that flora (Grayum, 1982). His PhD dissertation, written at the University of Massachusetts, involved an SEM study of pollen, but in characteristic thoroughness, he studied every other known character state as well, and on this basis he developed a new system of classification of the genera of Araceae (Grayum, 1984). The system, quite at odds with that of Engler, has for the most part proven over time to better fit our modern state of knowledge of the family. Other papers dealing directly with the information assembled for his thesis include: one on the evolution and ecological significance of starch in pollen of Araceae (Grayum, 1985), the phylogenetic implications of pollen nuclear number in the Araceae (Grayum, 1986a, 1986b), correlation between pollination biology and pollen morphology with some implications for angiosperm evolution (Grayum, 1986b), and the systematic embryology of the Araceae (Grayum, 1991). The bulk of his thesis was published under the titles "Evolution and Phylogeny of the Araceae" (Grayum, 1990) and "Comparative External Pollen Ultrastructure of the Araceae and Putatively Related Taxa" (Grayum, 1992a). Another major contribution was his investigations supporting the removal of *Acorus* from the Araceae, listing 13 unique characteristics of *Acorus* not shared with other Araceae (Grayum, 1987a).

Grayum's principal work with Araceae, since his thesis, has involved Costa Rica where he lived for seven years (Grayum, in press), and with a revision of *Philodendron* subg. *Pteromischum* (Grayum, 1996). Some new species of *P.* subg. *Pteromischum* have been published (Grayum, 1992b, 1996) as well as a new *Anthurium* (Grayum, 1993). He has also had an interest in *Caladium* and *Chlorospatha* (Grayum, 1987b, 1991b). Grayum now serves as Editor of the Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden and co-investigator of the Costa Rican Manual project. His latest efforts in this project involved a revision of the Araceae of Costa Rica. This has resulted in his current paper (Grayum, in press).

Marianne Knecht, from Switzerland, did a biosystematic study of the Araceae of Côte d'Ivoire (Ivory Coast) in tropical West Africa. This was a thorough study of every aspect of each species occurring there from morphology to phytogeography, cytology, anatomy, palynology and flowering behavior. The results are published in a book in French (Knecht, 1983). Another paper deals with African traditional medicine (Knecht, 1980).

M. Sivadasan (Das), from the University of Calicut in Kerala, India, has worked with the Araceae extensively since the mid-1970s. His unpublished doctoral dissertation was a taxonomic study of the Araceae of South India (Sivadasan, 1982). His first published paper described a new species of *Typhonium* (Sivadasan and Nicolson, 1981), and his first major

production was a revision of *Theriophonum* (Sivadasan and Nicolson, 1982). Other publications include popular articles published on rare Indian aquatic plants, including *Cryptocoryne* (Sivadasan, 1985a, 1989b) and *Lagenandra* (Sivadasan, 1990; Sivadasan and Babu, 1995; Sivadasan and Bogner, 1986), and he co-produced the Araceae for the flora of Tamilnadu Carnatic (Sivadasan and Nicolson, 1983). Sivadasan (1983) also wrote on threatened species of Indian aroids as well as the description of new species or new names of *Arisaema* (Sivadasan, 1985b; Sivadasan and Kumar, 1987; Sivadasan and Nicolson, 1981, 1983a), *Lasia* (Sivadasan and Sajeev, 1996), *Amorphophallus* (Sivadasan, 1986a, 1986b, 1989a), *Pothos* (Sivadasan *et al.*, 1989; 1994), and *Theriophonum* (Sivadasan and Wilson, 1997, in press). Another paper discusses the pollination biology of *Amorphophallus* (Sivadasan and Sabu, 1989). In collaboration with C. R. Suresh and K. S. Manilal, he discussed the taxonomy of aroid species in H. A. van Rheede tot Draakestein's *Hortus Indicus Malabaricus*. A recent addition to the study of the Indian flora is his study of the Araceae of the Silent Valley area (Sivadasan, 1999). This treats 9 genera and 21 species with 17 color figures.

Peter Boyce's interest in Araceae began about 1980. He was involved in the cultivation of aroids and exploration, made a collecting trip to Crete as early as 1986 (Boyce, 1986). In his official capacity at the Royal Botanic Gardens at Kew, he began his work with Araceae as Simon Mayo's assistant. He properly chose to work in a different part of the world than Mayo, initially doing revisionary work with the Mediterranean genera, especially *Arum*, about which he has published a book (Boyce, 1993a). This work, complete with color paintings, covers all aspects of the taxonomy and biology of the genus. A similar book, this one dealing with *Biarum*, is to be published. Other publications on Mediterranean plants deal with *Arisarum* (Boyce, 1989, 1990), *Biarum* (Boyce, 1987b, 1995h, 1999; Boyce and Athanasiou, 1991), *Arum* (Boyce, 1987a, 1988, 1989, 1994a, 1995j), and include descriptions of new species. Boyce has also published a treatment of both *Dracunculus* and *Helicodiceros* (Boyce, 1994b).

As noted above, Boyce is a member of the team working on the Araceae for the Flora Malesiana and has coauthored a checklist and bibliography of the region (Hay *et al.*, 1995, 1995a) and written about collecting in Peninsular Malaysia (Boyce, 1994). He is responsible for *Epipremnum* (Boyce, 1998), *Pothos* (Boyce, 2000), *Rhaphidophora* (Boyce, 1999), and *Scindapsus*. He is also doing the Araceae for the Flora of Brunei (Boyce, 1994c, 1997). In addition, he is coordinator of the Araceae project for the Flora of Thailand, contributing the accounts for the Pothoideae and Monsteroideae. Most of his recent publications deal with the biogeography (Boyce, 1996c), and architecture and growth patterns of *Pothos* (Boyce and Poulsen, 1994) and *P. grandis* (Boyce and Nguyen, 1995, 1996), and miscellaneous papers as well as other genera from southeast Asia including *Amydrium* (Boyce, 1995a), *Bucephalandra* (Boyce, 1995b; Boyce *et al.*, 1995a), *Eminium* (Lobin and Boyce, 1991), *Hapaline* (Boyce, 1996), *Homalomena* (Boyce, 1994b), *Pinellia* Ten. (Boyce, 1988), *Rhaphidophora* (Boyce, 1996b, 2000c), *Schismatoglottis* and *Pycnospatha* (Boyce, 1993b), *Scindapsus* (Boyce, 1993c), and *Stuednera* (Boyce, 1995b). Besides working with Asian genera his studies have also included African genera, namely *Culcasia* (1995g) and the American genera *Anthurium* (Boyce, 1995e) and *Ulearum* (Boyce, 1995f). Boyce was largely responsible for compiling a special issue of *Curtis's Botanical Magazine* that was devoted entirely to Araceae and included genera from Asia, Africa, and America (Boyce, 1995d-i). Many of his individual contributions to this are cited above but he also wrote for this work an introduction to the family Araceae

(Boyce, 1995d), Araceae at the herbarium of Kew (Boyce, 1996b), and an article on aroid conservation (Boyce, 1995i) for the special issue. Boyce co-authored an article on aroid cultivation with P. Brewster and R. Wilford (Boyce *et al.*, 1995) and along with Mayo and Bogner he contributed an article on the history of Araceae research (Mayo *et al.*, 1995). Boyce (1996d) also contributed *Arisarum*, *Arum*, *Biarum*, and *Pothos* to *The World of Plants* series. Finally, Boyce is a member of a team (including Mayo and Bogner) who are working on a new understanding of the family at both the supra-family level (Mayo *et al.*, 1995b) and at the suprageneric level (Mayo *et al.*, in press). His intimate knowledge of the Asian Araceae is critical to that effort. Along with Mayo and Bogner, he is an author of *The Genera of Araceae* (Mayo *et al.*, 1997) and he lectured on this subject at the VI International Aroid Conference in Kunming, China (Mayo *et al.*, 1998).

Miklos Treiber, working at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, did his PhD dissertation on a biosystematic study of the *Arisaema triphyllum* complex (Treiber, 1980).

Collette Ntépé-Nyame of the University of Cameroun has described a new species of *Rhektophyllum* (*R. camerunense* Ntépé-Nyame [now *Cercestis*] (Ntépé, 1981). She also wrote a paper, with R. Letouzey in Paris, on the nomenclatural and taxonomic problems with *Culcasia scandens* (Letouzey and Ntépé, 1981). Her most recent contribution is the treatment of the Araceae for the Flore du Cameroun (Ntépé-Nyame, 1988). The treatment, written in French, has 56 plates each with one or more detailed line drawings.

Sue Thompson of the Carnegie Museum published her first paper on the distribution and ecology of *Cyrtosperma chamissonis* Merr. (Thompson, 1982). She has begun a revision of *Xanthosoma* (Thompson, 1984, 1985, 1989) and did her PhD dissertation on the systematics and biology of Araceae and Acoraceae of temperate North America (Thompson, 1990). She contributed the treatment of the Araceae for the *Flora of North America* (Thompson, 2000) and another paper detailing the biology of North American Araceae (Thompson, in prep). Thompson is a member of the Honorary Board of Directors for the International Aroid Society and has also been editor of the I.A.S. Newsletter.

Chinese botanists, Wen-yen Lien and Ru-zhi Feng, published a survey of *Arisaema* and *Pinellia* in China (Lien and Feng, 1982). Z. Xie *et al.* (1996) reported on morphological variation within *P. ternata* populations, and Z.-L. Wang introduced a new species of *Sauromatum* from Gaoligong Mountains (Z.-L. Wang and H. Li, 1999). A new species, *Typhonium jinpingense* Z. L. Wang, H. Li and F. H. Bian, is described from Yunnan Province with a haploid chromosome number of 10, making it, along with *Anthurium gracile*, the lowest base number in the family (Wang *et al.*, 2002).

Denis Barabé, at the Montreal Botanical Garden and working with different collaborators, made extensive studies of the floral anatomy (Barabé, 1982; Barabé and Chrétien, 1985, 1986; Barabé and Forget, 1988a-b, 1992; Barabé and Labrecque, 1983, 1984, 1985; Barabé *et al.*, 1984, 1985, 1986a, 1987a) and development (Barabé, 1993, 1994, 1995; Barabé and Bertrand, 1996; Barabé and Jean, 1996; Boubes and Barabé, 1996, 1997; Barabé *et al.*, 1986b, 1987b, 1996). These studies include a discussion of neotany in the Araceae (Barabé, 1987) and a cladistic analysis of the Calloideae (Barabé and Forget, 1987a).

The late Mark Moffler, former editor of *Aroideana* and student of *Homalomena*, was working on a revision of the genus *Homalomena* at the time of his death. His published papers deal with the anatomy of *Homalomena* (Moffler, 1983), a description of a new species with Josef Bogner (Moffler and Bogner, 1984), the cold tolerance of Araceae (Moffler, 1980), and on *Anthurium araliifolium* (Moffler, 1981). His partially finished thesis on the genus is being revised by Richard Wunderlin, Tom Croat, and Richard Mansell; they are making final revisions on the manuscript before publishing it (Moffler *et al.*, in prep.).

Farah D. Ghani from Malaysia published a paper on useful Araceae of Peninsular Asia (Ghani, 1983) and one on edible aroids (Ghani, 1984a) that includes keys for the identification of cultivars of *Colocasia esculenta* in Malaysia (Ghani, 1984b).

George R. Haager, currently Director of the Prague Botanical Garden in the Czech Republic has had a long interest in Araceae, collecting in Mexico, Venezuela and Ecuador. He was responsible for collecting *Anthurium sarukhanianum* in Mexico (Croat, 1991a). He has also described other new species from Ecuador (Haager and Jenik, 1984) and Mexico (Haager, 1991).

W. Greuter (Greuter, 1984) produced a revision of *Arum* for the island of Crete in the Mediterranean.

Arie de Graaf, sometimes with J. C. Arends and J. D. Bastmeijer, has published papers on *Cryptocoryne*. Graaf and Arends published on the occurrence of *Cryptocoryne* and *Lagenandra* in Sri Lanka (Graaf, 1987a, 1987b, 1988, 1991; Graaf and Arends, 1986). J. D. Bastmeijer published a series of short papers, each featuring a species of *Cryptocoryne* (Bastmeijer, 1982, 1984, 1986a, 1989, 1991, 1992, 1993; Bastmeijer and Leenen, 1983; Bastmeijer and Kettner, 1991; Bastmeijer *et al.*, 1984) and along with Arends published on the chromosomes of *Lagenandra* (Arends and Bastmeijer, 1978). He published biographic notes about de Wit and Jacobsen (Bastmeijer, 1986b). Finally Arends and F. M. van der Laan published a paper on the chromosomes of *Lagenandra* (Arends and van der Laan, 1978).

Richard Keating from Southern Illinois University has spent part of the past 15 years working on the vegetative anatomy of the Araceae for Metcalfe and Chalk's *Anatomy of Monocotyledons* (Keating, in prep.). He has presented papers at major meetings that dealt with the anatomical distinction between the Pothoideae and Monsteroideae (Keating, 1980) and with other relationships within the family (Keating, 1982). Other general papers entitled "Techniques for studying aroid anatomy", "Vegetative anatomical features in the Araceae," and "Structural trends in lamina histology in the Araceae" are expected to be published in upcoming issues of *Aroideana*.

William N. Carvel has completed an as yet unpublished thesis dealing with the floral anatomy of the Pothoideae and Monsteroideae (Carvell, 1989a, 1989b). Another work worthy of mention is a completed revision of *Stenospermation* for Central America by Alcira Pérez de Gómez (1983), a Venezuelan student from Barquisimeto, working under the direction of Tom Croat.

Kerim Alpınar, at the Department of Pharmacy of the University of Istanbul in Turkey

and has published a key (with illustrations) to the Turkish species and recognized new taxa as well as reported on the starch and protein content of the Turkish species (Alpinar, 1985). In addition, he has published chromosome information on *Arum* in Turkey (Alpinar, 1987) as well as phytochemistry of *Dracunculus vulgaris* Schott (Alpinar and Meridi, 1987).

Surawit Wannakrairoj at the Department of Horticulture at Kasetsart University in Bangkok, Thailand, a former student of H. Kamemoto at the University of Hawaii, works on a breeding program with *Aglaonema*. His thesis involved studies of *Anthurium* spathes and the inheritance of color, a feature so important to the cut flower industry (Marutani *et al.*, 1988; Wannakrairoj and Kamemoto, 1990a, 1990b).

Long Chun-lin from the Kunming Institute of Botany in China published his first papers on *Amorphophallus* in China in collaboration with Li Heng (Li and Long, 1989a, 1989b). Working with Li Heng, Gu Zhijian and Liu Xianzhang, he produced a cytogeographic study of *Remusatia* (Long *et al.*, 1989) and a study of the karyotypes of *Amorphophallus* from China. A recent paper dealt with ethnobotanical uses of *Amorphophallus* (Long, 1992, 1998). He presented a paper on *Amorphophallus* of China at the VII International Aroid Conference (Long *et al.*, in press). He has been involved with many papers with Li Heng, including the recent study of aroids of the Gaoligong Mountains (Li *et al.*, 1999) and a new species of *Amorphophallus* (Long and Li, 2000). See also papers discussed under Li Heng.

Z. Y. Zhu (1985) redescribed *Alocasia cucullata* (Lour.) G. Don in Sichuan, China as the "new" genus *Panzhuyuia* with a single species, *P. omeiensis*.

Greg Ruckert, founder of the Australian Area collection and the journal *Area* that features information about tuberous aroids, especially *Arisaema*, has published articles on *Arisaema* and recently participated in the work on the Gaoligong Mountains (Li *et al.*, 1999; Li and Ruckert, 1998).

P. J. Matthews published several papers on taro, including their cultivation (Matthews, 1987), the origins, dispersal and domestication (Matthews, 1990, 1995; Matthews *et al.*, 1992), and on ribosomal and mitochondria DNA variation (Matthews *et al.*, 1992). S. Chandra (1984) published a work on the taro and other edible aroids.

A. G. Panurangan and V. J. Nair (1994), from the Tropical Botanical Garden and Research Institute, Thiruvananthapuram, India and Kew Gardens respectively, published a new species of *Pothos*, *P. keralensis*, from Kerala State in SW India.

Yashica Singh, from the National Botanic Institute in Durban, South Africa in collaboration with A. E. van Wyk and H. Baijnath, has published a guide to identifying members of *Zantedeschia* (Singh *et al.*, 1995). They have also worked on the floral biology of *Z. aethiopica* (Singh *et al.*, 1996a) and on taxonomic notes of the genus (Singh *et al.*, 1996b). These publications form part of a M.Sc. study on the systematics of *Zantedeschia* (Singh, 1996) undertaken by Singh at the University of Pretoria.

Jenn-Che Wang from Taiwan Normal University in Taipei, Taiwan has completed a systematic revision of Taiwanese *Arisaema* (Wang, 1996). The work contains detailed

drawings, photographs of spathe and spadix, and pollen micrographs.

Matyas Buzgo did his PhD dissertation at the Institute of Systematic Botany at the University of Zurich and now works at the Natural History Museum at the University of Florida, Gainesville. His dissertation dealt with floral development of the Araceae with comparisons with the Alismatales and Acoraceae (Buzgó, 2001). He has also worked with odor production in *Lagenandra* (Buzgó, 1998), with the development of inflorescences of *Pistia*, leaf development in basal monocots (Rudall and Buzgo in press), and molecular systematics of *Arisaema*. His actual studies are on the expression pattern of homeotic genes [responsible for the regulation of other genes, and therefore for development] in Alismatales, a group including Araceae.

Alain Fridlender, at the Université de Provence, Marsailles, France is working with Araceae in the Mediterranean region. Working in a university department entitled Dynamique et Ressources du Végétal/IUP-ENTES, his research involves a study of the evolution of some Mediterranean genera belonging to Araceae/Colchicaceae (Fridlender, 1999, 2000a, 2000b). He works with poorly known species, endemism in species of Araceae and polyploidy in Araceae, making use of cytology, flow cytometry, floral biology and molecular phylogeny.

Victor Soukup from the University of Cincinnati has been working for a number of years on a broad survey of the Araceae studying the distribution of fatty acids. He has not yet published this work but has found the distribution to be quite unequal. For more information about this subject, see his work on the genus *Trillium* done with the assistance of Ralph Holman at the Hormel Institute (Soukup and Holman, 2002).

### **Miscellaneous Disciplines that Played an Important Role in the History of Aroid Research**

It is not the intent of this paper to cover all disciplines that have affected our understanding of Araceae. However, some specialized researchers made discoveries that have greatly enhanced our understanding of the taxonomy and evolution of the family.

Papers dealing with fossils, though often individually not important should be mentioned because of their relative importance to the study of evolution of Araceae. Among them are papers by Madison and Tiffney (1976), Bogner (1976c), Gregor and Bogner (1984, 1989), Dilcher and Daghljan (1977), and (Stockey *et al.*, 1997).

In the field of vegetative and floral anatomy of aroids, the works of P. van Tieghem (1867, 1872, 1885), H. Solereder (1919), and Solereder and F. J. Meyer (1928) are noteworthy, as are those of M. Lierau (1887, 1888) on roots, M. Dalitzsch (1886) on leaf anatomy, and E. Daumann (1931) on nectar production. Engler, no doubt, built on these extensive anatomical studies and more recent morphological studies of floral anatomy by Eyde *et al.* (1967), Carvell, Barabé, and Blanc (see above) and studies with fruits and seeds (Martius, 1831; Krishnamurthi and Geetha, 1986; Kulkarni *et al.*, 1990; Seubert, 1993) have also been important in helping to define relationships in the family. [See also the discussion of the important anatomical work by J. C. French.]

Developmental and embryological studies have been comprehensive. Embryological

studies have been made by D. H. Campbell (1900, 1903, 1912) and F. J. Jüssen (1929), and systematically important aspects of embryology were reviewed by Grayum (1985, 1986a). James Gow (1908) made developmental studies on a variety of genera, followed by a paper attempting to define phylogeny in the Araceae (Gow, 1913a, 1913b) [see also Barabé, Blanc, and Ray above]. Other studies of growth behavior have been made on *Philodendron* (Ritterbusch, 1971) and *Symplocarpus* and *Lysichiton* (Rosendahl, 1911). Hans-Jürgen Tillich, from Germany, has carried out extensive surveys of the structure and growth behavior of seedlings of Araceae as a part of his broader survey (Tillich, 1985). Also, M. Möbius (1936) published a brief review of vegetative reproduction.

Molecular studies have been done on the economically useful genera *Colocasia* and *Alocasia* by H. Yoshino (1975, 1994, 1995, in press) in Japan and China. (See also section above on James French.) Papers critical to the understanding of the evolution of the Araceae are molecular studies of rbcL in the Liliiflorae (Chase and Albert, 1995) and among all monocots (Duvall *et al.*, 1993). A recent molecular study appears to establish the Lemnaceae along with the genus *Pistia* to form a monophyletic group within the Araceae (Stockey *et al.*, 1997).

There have been numerous studies on chromosomes of Araceae. In England, C. J. Marchant conducted an important series of cytological studies throughout much of the 1970's (Marchant, 1970, 1971a, 1971b, 1972, 1973, 1974). His section-by-section treatment and discussion of cytology is one of the earliest attempts to understand the Araceae cytologically. His cytological work was preceded by others, who though not dealing specifically with Araceae, did a great deal of cytological work with the Araceae. Among these researchers are G. E. Jones in the United States (Jones, 1957), P. Pfitzer (Pfitzer, 1957) in Germany, and several other cytologists, especially in India. Principal among the Indian cytologists is A. K. Sharma and his collaborators. Their papers deal with a study of karyotypes (Sharma and Das, 1954), the cytological evolution of *Aglaonema* and *Richardia* [= *Zantedeschia*] (Sharma and Datta, 1961), a cytological study on *Philodendron* and *Monstera* (Sharma and Mukhopadhyay, 1964), on *Arisaema* and *Typhonium* (Sharma and Mukhopadhyay, 1965) and on eight genera in five tribes (Sharma and Bhattacharya, 1968). Other cytological work was carried out by A. Mookerjea who attempted to trace the evolution of a number of genera of Araceae (Mookerjea, 1955). Both K. Ramachandran (1977, 1978) and K. S. Patil (Patil and Dixit, 1995) did studies on Indian Araceae.

Reviews of the cytology of the Araceae were made by C. J. Marchant (1970, 1971a, 1971b, 1972, 1973, 1974), and the cytology of *Anthurium* has been recently summarized by Sheffer (Sheffer and Croat, 1983) and for the whole family by Gitte Petersen of Copenhagen. Petersen did a thorough review of the cytology of the Araceae for her Masters thesis as well as in other subsequent cytological work (Petersen, 1989, 1993a, 1993b; Petersen, unpublished). Kai Larsen, at the University of Aarhus, did a revision of the cytology of the aroids of Thailand (Larsen, 1969).

Michael H. Grayum has recently reviewed the palynology of the Araceae (Grayum, 1984, 1990). In addition to Grayum's study there have been other major and some minor palynological studies on the Araceae. One of the first thorough studies that preceded Grayum was a light microscopic study of Araceae pollen by the late G. Thanikaimoni (1969) of India.



Ohashi *et al.* (1983; J. Murata and Ohashi, 1984) reviewed the pollen morphology of *Arisaema*. M. Zavada made an extensive comparative study on aroid pollen, especially involving evolutionary trends of apertures and wall structures (Zavada, 1983). A review of the pollen of *Amorphophallus* and *Pseudodracontium* was made by van der Ham, Hetterscheid and van Heuven (Ham *et al.*, 1998). Daniel Beath, from England, has a principal interest in pollination of Araceae and has completed a study on *Amorphophallus* in Ghana (Beath, 1996), and on beetle pollination in *Dieffenbachia longispatha* (Beath, 1999). Current work on palynology is being carried out by V. F. Tarasevich at the Komarov Botanical Institute. She has published an SEM study of 34 species of *Anthurium* (Tarasevich, 1989).

Chemical aspects of Araceae have been reviewed by Hegnauer (Hegnauer, 1963, 1986, 1987) and more recently by Dring and his associates at the Jodrell Laboratory at Kew (Dring *et al.*, 1995).

Studies on pollination biology of Araceae are numerous and have been reviewed elsewhere (Grayum, 1986c, 1990; Bay 1995). K. Dormer (1960) wrote on pollination in *Arum*. Y. Mori and H. Okada (in press) reported on reproductive biology and pollen flow of *Furtadoa*. Most have dealt with the physiological phenomenon of thermogenesis (Walker *et al.*, 1983) and only indirectly with pollination (Uemura *et al.*, 1993). No attempt will be made here to review all of the literature on pollination biology of Araceae but some of the more recent and thus not previously reviewed papers dealing with the subject will be mentioned here. A recent paper (Patt *et al.*, 1995) discusses the brood-site-based pollination system of *Peltandra virginica* in eastern North America. The work also serves as the debut of Jim French, one of the coauthors, into work with pollination systems. Pollination strategies were studied in Brazilian species of *Philodendron* (Gottsberger and Amaral, 1984).

A major review work on P-type sieve-element plastids of all the Arales (Behnke, 1995) provides new evidence for the inter-relationship of the Araceae to other closely related monocots and for the subgeneric classification of the family.

Finally, other general papers dealing with phylogeny are critical to the understanding of the evolution and general placement of the Araceae among the monocotyledons. Some of these are: Takhtajan (1969, 1980, 1997); Thorne (1968, 1976, 1983); Hutchinson (1973); Cronquist (1981); and Dahlgren and Rasmussen (1983).

### **Miscellaneous Papers mostly Dealing with Specific Genera**

In any review of this kind there are always some research publications or individual horticultural treatments, that though individually worthy of comment, are not cited in any of the above commentary. Generally these are contributions by persons not considered to have played an important role in the history of aroid systematics but whose contributions may be of special interest to those seeking information about a particular genus. These publications will be cited here and will be referenced by genus in alphabetical order. They include: ***Aglaonema*** (Brown, 1895a; Craig, 1988; Jervis, 1978, 1980); ***Alocasia*** (Brown, 1882b, 1884b, 1884c, 1885a, 1887, 1894, 1895b, 1898; Burnett, 1984; Chai, 1975a; D'Ancona, 1885; Hooker, 1865; Houtte, 1863; Linden, 1865, 1882a; Pijl, 1933; Linden and Rodigas, 1886a, 1886c, 1887); ***Amorphophallus*** (Akiya, 1933; Allen, 1998); Brummit, 1978, 1983; Camp, 1937; Carrière,

1871; Dakkus, 1924, 1957; Everett, 1937; Giordano, 1999; Hodge, 1962; Houtte, 1863b; Larsen and Larsen, 1974; Lemaire, 1860, 1865; Phillips, 1988; Pijl, 1937; Regel, 1875; Reijnvaan, 1924, Stout, 1937; S. Singh and Gadgil, 1995); **Anchomanes** (Tchiakpè, 1979); **Anthurium** (Barahona Carvajal, 1978; Dressler, 1978, 1980; Sheridan, 1994); **Anubias** (Chang *et al.*, 1993, Rada and Jaimez, 1992; Sheridan, 1994); **Arisaema** (Alexander, 1959; Barnes, 1934, 1936, 1940, 1946; Barnes and Fischer, 1936b; Bierzychudek, 1982; Chadwell, 1994; Chu, 1979; Clay, 1993; Dieringer and L. Cabrera R., 2000); Franchet and Savatier, 1878; Fu, 1990; George and Stuckey, 1989; Glattstein, 1989a, 1989b; Gouda and G. Gusman, 1999; Grey-Wilson, 1992; Grimshaw, 1992; Gusman, 1992, 1993, 1994a, 1994b, 1995, 1997a-f, 1998a-c, 1999, 2000; L. Gusman and G. Gusman, 1997, 1998, 1999; Hammond, 1985; J. Harris, 1915; Hillstrom, 1986; Kao, 1989; Kinoshita, 1994; Ko and Kim, 1985; Ko *et al.*, 1987, 1990a, 1990b, 1993; Lovett and Cavers, 1982; G. Maekawa, 1924, 1936; McClements, 1997, 2000; Murata, 1956, 1962; Nava, 1994; Nelson, C., 1999; Oh *et al.*, 1990; Ohba, 1962; Ohno and Tsukada, 1986; Oliver, 1871; Raymond, 1949; Richardson and Clay, 1993a, 1993b; Schmidt (2002); Sealy, 1939a, 1939b; Shaffner, 1922; Stilwell, 2000; Takasu, 1987; Taekeda, 1906; Treiber, 1980; Wada *et al.*, 1993); Wright, 1920; Wurdak, 1983; Yadav *et al.*, 1997; Zhu, 1982); **Arisarum** (Galil, 1978; Mossi, 1959); **Arum** (Aked, 1989; Gonzales-Patino, 1977; Hooker, 1828; Hruby, 1912; Upshaw, 1998; Méndez and Obeso, 1993, Ventenat, 1800); **Caladium** (Lemaire, 1863); **Calla** (Dudley, 1937; Lehmann and Sattler, 1992; Topic and Ilijanic, 1989); Genaust, 1999; **Colocasias** (Barrett, 1910; Cook, 1910; Haudricourt, 1941; Hill, 1939; Harris *et al.*, 1992; Hirai *et al.*, 1989; Hodge, 1954b; Linden and Rodigas, 1886b; Plarre, 1995; Plucknett, 1983; Sunnell and Arditti, 1983; Sastrapradia and Rijanti, 1972; Tanimoto, 1990; Wang, 1982; Whitney *et al.*, 1939); **Cryptocoryne** (Bastmeijer, 2000; Benl, 1960; Bouwmeester and Hoogendoorn, 1966; Davis and Kane, 1995; Dötsch, 1985, 1986, 2001; de Graf, 1980; Eichner, 2001; Hendriks, 1981; Hertel, 1985; Hertel and Mühlberg, 1994; Jones *et al.*, 1980; Kane *et al.*, 1990; Kasselmann, 1986; Koorders, 1981a; Korthaus, 1980; Machlin, 1997; Mansor, 1991; Möhlmann, 1989; Mühlberg, 1980 [mostly **Cryptocoryne**]; Ørgaard and Jacobsen, 1998 [also **Lagenandra**]; Reumer, 1984; Schulze, 1971a-d; Watts, 1995, Wendt, 1954); **Cyrtosperma** (Linden and Brown, 1892); **Epipremnum** (Hemsley, 1904); **Gymnostachys** (Shelton, 1980); **Homalomena** (Brown, 1884a, 1885a, 1885b; Chai, 1975b); **Hydrosme** (Troll, 1951); **Lasia** (Hambali and Sizemore, 1997); **Lysichiton** (Bowerman, 1933; Hiratsuka *et al.*, 1995); Hultén, 1932, 1934; Hultén and St. John, 1956; Turesson, 1916; **Monstera** (Bloch, 1946; Haydon and Shaw, 1991); **Montrichardia** (Crüger, 1854); **Nepthytis** (Alexander, 1955); **Orontium** (Gear, 1966; Klotz, 1991, 1992); **Peltandra** (Barkley, 1944); **Philodendron** (Barahona Carvajal, 1978; Cutak, 1962; Grau, 1983; Kramer, 1974; Pabst, 1980; Vas *et al.*, 1984; Waterbury, 1983); **Pinellia** (Rugh, 1990); **Piptospatha** (Brown, 1879, 1910); **Pistia** (Aliotta *et al.*, 1992; Chillers, 1991; Coert, 1934; Nelson, 1993); **Podolasia** (Brown, 1882c); **Pothos** (Burt, 1936; Linden and André, 1880); **Scindapsus** (Carrière, 1884); **Sauromatum** (Meeuse, 1966); **Schismatoglottis** (Brown, 1884a; Linden, 1881, 1882); **Spathicarpa** (Troll, 1928, 1932); **Spathiphyllum** (Regel, 1870); **Symplocarpus** (Berthold and Siedow, 1993; Case, 1992; Shufeldt, 1918; Small, 1959; Voss, 1964); **Taccarum** (Arcangeli, 1879a, 1879b); **Typhonium** (Banerji, 1947; van Steenis, 1948b; Turrill, 1951; Zhu, 1982); **Xanthosoma** (Okeke, 1992; Quynh and Uyen, 1987); **Zantedeschia** (Yao *et al.*, 1994), and **Zomicarpella** (Brown, 1881).

#### Other Special General Works Dealing with Araceae

Many general works have already been cited that are general in nature but which have dealt, at least in part, with Araceae. These include all the general floristic works and even large monographic accounts such as *Das Pflanzenreich* and *Pflanzenfamilien* (cited above under Engler) but there are also many general works, both taxonomic and ecological, in which Araceae are included. These can be important sources of information for the family. Among these works are standard works (some cited elsewhere in this paper) describing broad scale systems of classification. These include Engler's *Syllabus der Pflanzenfamilien* (Melchior, 1964), as well as the classification systems by J. Hutchinson (Hutchinson, 1934, 1959), A. Lemée (Lemée, 1941), G. H. M. Lawrence, (Lawrence, 1964), A. B. Rendle (Rendle, 1930); A. Cronquist (1968), R. M. J. Dahlgren and H. J. Clifford (1982; Dahlgren *et al.*, 1985).

Other general works that discuss important aspects of Araceae are those dealing with phytogeography (Willis, 1949), fruit dispersal (van der Pijl, 1969), ethnobotany (Duke and Vasquez, 1994), pollination systems (Faegri and van der Pijl, 1966), growth habits of monocotyledons (Holttum, 1955), and rheophytic plants (van Steenis, 1981, 1987). A few standard reference works dealing with horticultural plants are also important references. These include the *Manual of Cultivated Plants* (Bailey, 1949), *The Standard Cyclopaedia of Horticulture* (Bailey, 1963), *Hortus Third* (Bailey and Bailey, 1976), *Exotica 3* (Graf, 1963), *Exotica 4* (Graf, 1982), *Exotica International* (Graf, 1985), *Tropica* (Graf, 1986) and *Hortica* (Graf, 1992), *The New York Botanical Garden Illustrated Encyclopedia of Horticulture* (Everett, 1980-1982), *The New Royal Horticultural Society Dictionary of Gardening* (Huxley, 1992), *European Garden Flora* (Walters *et al.*, 1984); *The RHS Encyclopedia of House Plants* (Beckett, 1987), *Index of Garden Plants* (Griffiths, 1994), *Pareys Blumengärtnerei* (Encke, 1958), and *In Gardens of Hawaii* (Neal, 1965).

A few additional references are, in effect dictionaries that give vital statistics and in some cases a list of all genera for each family. Among the earliest complete dictionary of this type was that by Ernst Ender (1864) who published his *Index Aroidearum* with an introduction by Karl Koch. In *Genera Siphonogarum* genera are arranged according to the Englerian system (Dalla Torre and Harms, 1900). This work gives details about the taxonomy of the family and is directly associated with a separate concise dictionary (Dalla Torre and Harms, 1958). In the *Plant Book* (Mabberley, 1987) genera are arranged alphabetically.

An important reference source for learning about floristic projects that might now, or in the future, deal with Araceae floras is *Floristic Inventory of Tropical Countries* by D. G. Campbell and H. D. Hammond (1989).

### **Present Focus on Aroid Research**

The current focus of research with Araceae is to a great extent covered by the past history since many of the participants are doing similar research and continue to be active. Simon Mayo, Josef Bogner, and Peter Boyce have released their long awaited book, *The Genera of Araceae* (1997) published by Kew. Simon Mayo is back at Kew and he continues his efforts in Brazil along with several Brazilian collaborators. Mayo is working on a checklist for the Araceae of Brazil. Jim French has discontinued his molecular work with Araceae and has spent his sabbatical year in Costa Rica studying pollination biology. Tom Croat is pursuing a revision of *Dieffenbachia* of Central America and is completing a revision of *Rhodospatha*,

and will soon embark on a revision of *Anthurium* sect. *Porphyrochitonium*. With Richard Mansell, University of South Florida, Tampa, he is working on a revision of *Anthurium* sect. *Semaeophyllum*. He also continues to work with floristic projects in South America, especially with Dorothy Bay on the Araceae of Bajo Calima and the Araceae of the Guianas. Croat organized a three day International Aroid Conference that followed the XVI International Botanical Congress in St. Louis in 1999.

Alistair Hay, Peter Boyce, Wilbert Hetterscheid, and others on the Flora Malesiana team continue to work toward finishing that major Asian project, now due to be completed in the year 2000. Hay is also responsible for organizing an aroid conference in Sydney in 1989. Hetterscheid works independently on his revision of Asiatic *Amorphophallus*, with S. Ittenbach on the African *Amorphophallus* species, and with Ittenbach and Bogner on the *Amorphophallus* species from Madagascar. Jin Murata spends a lot of time in China working on a revision of *Arisaema* for that region as well as for the Flora Malesiana region. He is also undertaking molecular studies on all genera he can acquire. Li Heng is working on a revision of the Araceae treatment for the Flora of China to be included in the English version of the flora, a project being done in part with collaboration by the Missouri Botanical Garden. Li also was responsible for organizing the VI International Aroid Conference held in Kunming, China in late June 1995. The field of Araceae research is attracting new researchers in both Latin America and in Asia.

A large group of researchers, though perhaps having a long-standing interest in Araceae, began publishing articles regarding Araceae in the present decade and some are only beginning their studies. Matyas Buzgó, from the Botanical Garden and Institute for Systematic Botany at the University of Zürich has studied floral development in Araceae, especially *Pistia* (Buzgó, 1994) and *Lagenandra*. A recent paper deals with odor differentiation in *Lagenandra* (Buzgó, 1998).

A small group of researchers in the Department of Horticulture at the University of Hawaii continues work begun by H. Kamemoto with *Anthurium*. Most of the work, carried out under the supervision of Adelheid R. Kuehnle, deals with aspects of plant breeding, morphology and embryology. Tracie K. Matsumoto, a student of Kuehnle, did her thesis on the embryology of *Anthurium* (Matsumoto, 1994) and has subsequently published other papers dealing with the origin of somatic embryos (Matsumoto *et al.*, 1996), the improvements of observing plant structures with light microscopy (Matsumoto *et al.*, 1995), and on micropropagation of anthuriums (Matsumoto and Kuehnle, 1996). Nuttha Kuanprasert works on fragrance of *Anthurium* species and hybrids (Kuanprasert and Kuehnle, 1995, 1999).

Others who have been working with Araceae are Marcus Nadruz (Rio de Janeiro Botanical Garden), Shrirang Ramchandra Yadav, from Shivaji University, Gladys Benevides, and Jimena Rodríguez de Salvador. Benevides did her thesis on a study of the Araceae of the 'La Favorita' Biological Reserve in Pichincha Province (Benevides and Ordoñez, 1993). She is continuing her studies with Araceae in other parts of Ecuador. Ileana Arias Grande, working at the botanical garden in Havana, Cuba has a strong interest in Cuban Araceae (Arias Grande, 1992, 1994). Shrirang Ramchandra Yadav, formerly of Goa University in India and now at Shivaji University in Kolapur, India, works on the Araceae of Western Ghats (Yadav *et al.*, 1993). He presented a paper at the VI International Aroid Conference in Kunming (Yadav,

1998). He recently published a flora of the Kolhapur District in Maharashtra State, coauthored by M. M. Sardesai (also from Shivaji University) (Yadav and Sardesai, 2002). The flora contains 23 native species as well as a number of introduced species.

Two Brazilian botanists, E.L.M. Catharino and A.R.R. Olaió (Sao Paulo) have published jointly, describing a new species of *Anthurium* (Catharino and Olaió, 1990) and in the preparation of the Araceae treatment for Carozza Island in the Atlantic Ocean off the coast of Sao Paulo State (Olaió and Catharino, 1991).

Elke Seubert conducted a thorough survey of fruits and seeds of the Araceae and proposed a novel system of classification based on that information (Seubert, 1993). Her book, "Die Samen der Araceen" has a wealth of information about fruits and especially seed and contains excellent line drawings. To summarize her work, her observations are divided into five categories: (1) flower characteristics; (2) vegetative characteristics; (3) seed characteristics: seedcoat; (4) seed characteristics: endosperm and embryo; and (5) location of crystals. Each category is further subdivided into four or five features. Diagrams are presented with the use of colored lines denoting tribes and subfamilies possessing each feature. A review is planned by Josef Bogner. Seubert also studied the distribution and frequency of sclereids within aerial-roots, leaf sheaths, petioles, blades, spadices, and flowers in Araceae (Seubert, 1997).

Elizabeth Widjaja, working at the Bogor Botanical Garden herbarium in Indonesia did her graduate work in England on the genus *Amorphophallus*. Sunu [monomial], a student of Elizabeth A. Widjaja in Bogor, Indonesia, is working on a revision of *Anadendrum*.

Mikhail Serebryanyi, Moscow Main Botanical Gardens has a principal interest in the Araceae of Vietnam, especially *Pothos* and *Pseudodracontium*. He has prepared a revision of the latter (Serebryanyi, 1995). His first paper dealing with Araceae dealt with pigmentation in new leaves of *Anubias* (Serebryanyi and Filimonov, 1990). During his field work in Vietnam he discovered new species, some of which have been published (Serebryanyi, 1991; Hettterscheid and Serebryanyi, 1994). Serebryanyi, in collaboration with other computer staff at the Moscow Main Botanical Garden, has developed a computerized database for Araceae nomenclature. He organized the very successful IV International Botanical Congress in Moscow in August 1992.

Wilbert Hettterscheid began his career at the University of Utrecht and now works for Vaste Keurings Commissie in Almeer. His major botanical connection is at the Leiden Botanical Garden where his living collection is housed. He is working on a revision of the Asian species of the large and complex genus *Amorphophallus* of Asia, and he has been successful in bringing many of the species into cultivation, an essential task since herbarium material of these huge plants is notoriously poorly prepared. With S. Ittenbach (Hettterscheid and Ittenbach, 1996), many species of *Amorphophallus* from Asia and Africa were described and illustrated. Hettterscheid estimates that there are a total of 200 species in the genus. He has already published a considerable number of new species, 47 to date (Hettterscheid, 1991, 1992, 1994a, 1994b; Hettterscheid and Sarker, 1996; Hettterscheid and Serebryanyi, 1994; Hettterscheid and R. W. J. M. Van der Ham, 2001; Hettterscheid *et al.*, 1994, 1996, 1999). With the help of Ching-I Peng from the Academia Sinica in Taipei, he revised the *Amorphophallus*

of Taiwan (Hettterscheid and Peng, 1995), and with S. R. Yadav and K. S. Patil (Hettterscheid *et al.*, 1994) he worked on members of *Amorphophallus* section *Raphiophallus*. With D. DeSarker (1997) he looked at the cytological details of *Amorphophallus margaritifer*, and with Raymond W.J.M. Van der Ham in a textbook called *Pollen and Spores: Morphology and Biology* on the exine pollen structure and taxonomy of *Amorphophallus* (Van der Ham, 2000). A major participant in the Araceae treatment for the Flora Malesiana, Wilbert Hettterscheid is the European coordinator for the project headquartered in Leiden. He will contribute *Amorphophallus* to the flora project. As a part of this project he was a coauthor of the checklist and bibliography for the Flora Malesiana region (Hay *et al.*, 1995, 1995a). A recent paper profiled *Filarum manserichensis* (Hettterscheid and Sizemore, 1997) and another deals with the odor presentation of *Amorphophallus* and *Pseudodracontium* (Kite and Hettterscheid, 1997) and with P.C. Boyce (2000) reclassified *Sauromatum* to *Typhonium*. Wilbert also made significant contributions to the recently published *Amorphophallus titanum* monograph (Barthlott and Lobin, 1998).

Larry Klotz, though not otherwise known as an aroid researcher, made an interesting study of *Orontium aquaticum* (Klotz, 1991, 1992).

A. Lourteig (1990), at the Paris Herbarium, has attempted to typify some of the Araceae depicted in the illustrations done by Charles Plumier (1755-1760).

Guy Gusman, of the Universite Libre de Bruxelles, has emerged as a leading specialist on *Arisaema*. He has published new species of *Arisaema* from China (1999) and Thailand (2001). He has also published on *Arisaema* sections *Tortuosa* (1993, 1994), *Arisaema* (1994), *Trisecta* (1995) and *Sinarisaema* (1999). He has been interested in the messy state of *Arisaema erubescens/consanguineum* and found that Wallich's *Arisaema erubescens* was indeed a different species recently rediscovered at high altitude in Nepal. Guy has also straightened out a complex problem with Mexican species of *Arisaema* (2000). With his wife Liliane, he has published papers on an *Arisaema* hybrid in Meghalaya (1997), on Aroids in Arunachal - the Country of Doini Pollo - (1998) and on a form of *Arisaema concinnum* discovered in NEFA, India (1999).

Duangchai Sookchaloem (nee Sriboonma), who completed her graduate work under the direction of Jin Murata in Tokyo, works at the Forestry Herbarium at the Royal Forest Department in Bangkok, Thailand. She has revised *Typhonium* with Jin Murata and K. Iwatsuki (Sriboonma *et al.*, 1993; Sookchaloem, 1994). Her work involved molecular studies with restriction site analysis of chloroplast DNA (Sriboonma *et al.*, 1993).

Guanghua Zhu, a student of Tom Croat, completed a revision of *Dracontium* for his PhD study (1994b, 1995b). He has published a new species (Zhu, 1995a) and several papers on the nomenclature of *Dracontium* (Zhu, 1994a, 1996; Zhu and Grayum, 1995) as a step toward the publication of his monograph (Zhu, 1997). His interests continue with the New World Lasioideae, especially *Urospatha* Schott and *Montrichardia* Crueg. Zhu has been instrumental in designing and establishing the International Aroid Society Web.

Nguyen Van Dzu (Institute of Ecology and Biological Resources, Hanoi, Vietnam) is working on the Araceae of Vietnam (Nguyen, 1994). Several of his recent papers report new

records for Vietnam (Nguyen, 1998a, 1998b, 1999, 2000). With Peter Boyce he published a paper on *Pothos grandis* (Boyce and Nguyen, 1995) and a new revision of *Amydrium* that includes two new species (Nguyen and Boyce, 1999b). He has also worked with Tom Croat describing a new species of *Typhonium* (Nguyen and Croat, 1997).

Dorothy Bay (Missouri Southern State College), a former student of Tom Croat, prepared a floristic survey of a species-rich site along the coast of western Colombia at Bajo Calima (see above). This massive work, with complete descriptions of over 100 species (a large percentage of them being new to science), will be published in the Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden.

Jenn-Che Wang from National Taiwan Normal University in Taipei has completed an excellent study of the Taiwanese *Arisaema* (Wang, 1992, 1996). Also at National Taiwan Normal University, T.C. Huang has described a new species of *Arisaema* (Huang and Wu, 1997).

Jimena Rodríguez de Salvador has worked in Ecuador on the Araceae of the ENDESA Biological Reserve (Pichincha Province). (Rodríguez, 1987, 1989; Croat and Rodríguez, 1995). Despite being a region frequented by Sodiro, a high percentage of the flora proved to be new to science.

Frieda Billiet, of the National Botanical Gardens in Brussels and in charge of the living collections there, has collected in French Guiana and elsewhere. She has long been devoted to the Araceae and made her publication debut with Araceae in *Curtis's Botanical Magazine* (Billiet, 1996) with a discussion of *Philodendron* and a redescription of *P. billietiae* Croat (see Croat, 1995a).

Stephan Ittenbach from the University of Bonn in Germany, working under the guidance of Wolfram Lobin, did his PhD dissertation on African *Amorphophallus*. Ittenbach published new species and subspecies of African *Amorphophallus* with Lobin (Ittenbach and Lobin, 1997) and contributed to the *Amorphophallus titanum* monograph mentioned below. Lobin has published a new species of *Eminium* in the Near East with P. Boyce (Lobin and Boyce, 1991) and recently edited an extensive monograph of *Amorphophallus titanum* with W. Barthlott (Barthlott and Lobin, 1998).

Bruce Hoffman studied aerial root fiber products in Guayana made from *Heteropsis flexuosa* for his M.S. Thesis at Florida International University (Hoffman, 1997).

Brett E. Serviss, with the assistance of Sidney T. McDaniel and Charles T. Bryson, has studied *Alocasia*, *Colocasia*, and *Xanthosoma* in the southeastern part of the United States (Serviss *et al.*, 2000).

In Brazil, a number of aroid researchers have established themselves and this bodes well for the future of Araceae studies in that country. Simon Mayo has played a critical role in coordinating and promoting these studies (Mayo and Nadruz, 1992).

Marcus Nadruz Coelho began working on aroids in 1986 at the suggestion of Dr.

Graziela Barroso, who worked on Brazilian aroid taxonomy in the 1950s and 1960s. Marcus, based at the Jardim Botânico in Rio de Janeiro has worked with various aroid projects (Nadruz-Coelho and Mayo, 1998) and has played an important role in stimulating and supporting other workers in Brazil. His Masters thesis, supervised by Dr. Barroso, was undertaken at the Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro--Museu Nacional and was a study of the *Philodendron* species of the montane Atlantic Forest of Macaé de Cima in Rio de Janeiro state (Nadruz-Coelho, 1995; 2000). This resulted in the recognition of 5 new species (Nadruz Coelho and Mayo, 1999). He is now working on his PhD dissertation (Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Sul, Porto Alegre), which is a revision of *Philodendron* subgenus *Pteromischum* of Brazil. He also published the Araceae for the Flora Fanerogâmica da Reserva do Parque Estual das Fontes do Ipiranga in São Paulo State (Nadruz-Coelho, 2000). Since 1992 he has been organizing the annual Araceae Specialists Workshop at the Brazilian National Botanical Congress and has a focal role in the Brazilian aroider network. Nadruz most recently has discovered a new species from Brazil (Nadruz and Sakuragui, 2000; Nadruz and Mayo, 2000).

Eduardo Gonçalves completed his Masters thesis at the Universidade de Brasília on the Araceae from the Brazilian Federal District (Gonçalves, 1997) and has worked extensively with the Araceae of Central Brazil where he has discovered new species of *Philodendron* (Gonçalves, 1997; Gonçalves, 2000b; Gonçalves and Mayo, 2000). He has conducted a study of the biogeography of the aroids of Central Brazil (Gonçalves, in press) and studied the rare genus *Gearum* along with Josef Bogner (Bogner and Gonçalves, 1999). He has also photographed, redescribed, and collected the rare species *Anthurium mourae* (Gonçalves, 2001). For his PhD dissertation, being carried out at the Universidade de São Paulo, he is focusing on a molecular systematic and revision of the genus *Spathicarpa*. For this study, he is working on the whole tribe Spathicarpeae and will also be revising the genus *Asterostigma*. Independently of these projects, he has studied the petiolar anatomy (patterns of distribution of collenchyma) in the whole family Araceae (Gonçalves *et al.*, in press) and has become very knowledgeable with *Xanthosoma* of Brazil and the Amazon basin (Gonçalves, 1999; Gonçalves, 2000a). Finally, he is preparing a study of the distribution of aroids in regions of Cerrado vegetation, with the help of Carolyn E.B. Proença and Luiz Guimaraes, and making use of multivariate analysis to define the patterns of distribution.

Cassia Sakuragui is the first Brazilian botanist of recent times to have been awarded her PhD (University of São Paulo, 1999) on Araceae systematics. She began working on aroids in the early 1990s, and went on to carry out a survey of the aroids on the montane (Cadeira do Espinhaço) vegetation of Minas Gerais State for her Masters thesis (University of São Paulo, Sakuragui, 1994) which resulted in the recognition of several new species of *Philodendron* and *Anthurium* (e.g. Sakuragui and Mayo, 1997; Sakuragui and Mayo, 1999). Her PhD dissertation was on the taxonomy and phylogeny of *Philodendron* subgenus *Philodendron* sect. *Calostigma* (Sakuragui, 1998; Sakuragui, in press), during which she carried out a pioneer molecular systematic study on a sample of species of the genus. She continues with her aroid research at the Univesidade de Maringá in the state of Paraná, describing two new species of *Philodendron* (Kakuragui, 2000). She has interest in other groups of Araceae, such as the Monsteroideae, and along with Peter Boyce and Josef Bogner has made some notes on *Alloschemone* (Boyce *et al.*, 2000). She has also worked on some small floras (Sakuragui, 2000; Sakuragui, in prep.); and general comments on cultivated aroids



(Sakuragui, in press). She is currently supervising a Masters student, Livia Temponi, who is working on a floristic study of the Araceae of "Parque Estadual de Rio Doce" in Minas Gerais State. Temponi is working at the Universidade Federal de Viçosa in Minas Gerais State. Having recently finished her thesis she will begin a molecular study of *Anthurium* section *Urospadix*.

Maria de Lourdes Soares, at the Instituto de Pesquisas da Amazônia (INPA) in Manaus, works on the aroids of northern Brazil. Her Master's thesis (Universidade Federal Rural de Pernambuco, Recife) was a taxonomic survey of the species of *Philodendron* occurring in the Ducke Reserve north of Manaus (Soares, 1996; Soares and Mayo, in prep.) She also published a general field guide treatment to the aroids of the Ducke Reserve (Soares and Mayo, 1999) and is working on a detailed flora treatment for the same area. She has made a survey of the Araceae of the state of Amazonas based on collections in the INPA herbarium in Manaus (Soares, in press). She currently has begun work on a revision of *Heteropsis* in Brazil for her PhD dissertation, based at INPA.

Ivanilza Moreira de Andrade works on the systematics of the Araceae of Northeast Brazil, especially the state of Ceará. She has a special interest in the ecological morphology and architecture of aroid climbers and studied three such species in Pernambuco for her Master's thesis at the Universidade Federal de Pernambuco in Recife (Andrade, 1996; Andrade and Mayo, 1998; Andrade and Mayo, in prep.). She is now working on the biosystematics of the Araceae of montane forests in Northeast Brazil for her PhD. Ivanilza, along with Nadruz, Gonçalves, Sakuragui and Soares, made their debut to most of the International Aroid Society at the VIII International Aroid Conference in St. Louis (1999) where they all presented their research.

Alba Lins at the Museo Paraense Emilio Goeldi in Belem studies the anatomy of Amazonian aquatic aroids. Her Masters thesis (Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Sul) was on root anatomy and morphology in *Montrichardia* (Lins, 1994; Lins and Oliveira, 1995) and more recently she has been working on *Urospatha* anatomy. She is now beginning her PhD studies; also at the Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Sul, Porto Alegre.

Other aroid workers in Brazil include Cicero Barros, from the Instituto de Meio Ambiente de Alagoas in Mutange, Maceió, Alagoas, who works with the aroids of the state of Alagoas. He completed his Masters thesis (Universidade Federal de Pernambuco) in 1998 on a survey of aroids from a relict forest reserve in the Atlantic Forest of that state of Northeast Brazil; Jorge Wachter, at the Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Sul in Porto Alegre, who is interested in the aroids of southern Brazil and who discovered *Mangonia tweedieana*; Ricardo Lainetti, from the Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro, who is interested in the pharmacological effects of *Xanthosoma* (specifically *X. violaceum*) and certain members of the Araceae; Luciedi Tostes, from the Universidade Estadual de São Paulo-Botucatu, who is working on the anatomy of the secretory structures and their significance in the biosystematics of the *Philodendron/P. selloum* complex; Livia G. Temponi, from the Universidade Federal de Viçosa, is working on a floristic inventory of aroids at the Rio Doce Reserve in Minas Gerais State. Finally, Emerson M. Vieira, from the Universidade Estadual de Campinas, and Patricia Izan from the Universidade Sao Paulo, have published a study on the interaction of aroids and arboreal mammals in the Brazilian Atlantic rainforest (Vieira and Izar, 1999).

Two major projects currently under way that combine the efforts of Brazilian aroid systematics are the treatment for the Flora of São Paulo (Sakuragui, Nadruz Coelho, and Gonçalves) and the Checklist of the Araceae of Brazil, coordinated by Nadruz Coelho.

In Asia a number of students are working on projects involved with Araceae. Melanie Medecilo is doing a revision of Philippine *Epipremnum* under the supervision of Domingo Madulid at the Philippine National Herbarium. Lim Sheh Ping, under the supervision of Ruth Kiew at the University Pertanian Malaysia, is working with Araceae (and other families) occurring on the limestone formation in Sabah. Yasamni [monomial], also working at Kebun Raya (Bogor National Herbarium) under the direction of Alistair Hay, is working on terrestrial species of Araceae from Java. Baharuddin Sulaiman is working on the taxonomy of wetland Araceae in North Peninsular Malaysia at the University Sains Malaysia on Penang Island in Malaysia. A Japanese botany student, Yasuko Mori, under the supervision of H. Okado, is working on pollination and population dynamics in *Furtadoa* in Sumatra and the Malay Peninsula.

In China, a large number of researchers working with Araceae made their international debut by presenting papers at the VI International Aroid Conference in Kunming. Many of these papers have now been presented in a special edition of the *Acta Botanica Yunnanica*. Some of these researchers are students or former students of Li Heng at the Kunming Institute of Botany, including: Peng Hua (Peng and Li, 1995; Peng and Li, 1998), Wang Ping-Li (Wang and Li, 1998), and Xiao Tiao-Jiang (Xiao *et al.*, 1998), Long Chun-Lin (Long and Li, 2000a; Long and Li, 2000b), and Xia Li-Fang (Xiao and Li, 1998; Wang and Li 1999). Others, such as Zhang Sheng-Lin, Liu Pei-Ying (discussed above) and Sun Yuan-Ming from the Southwest Agricultural University in Chongqing, presented papers (Zhang *et al.*, 1998), as did Guo Qiao-Sheng, Zhang Guo-Tai and Wang Kang-Cai from the Nanjing Agricultural University (Guo *et al.*, 1998). Finally, Yang Yong-Kang from the Yunnan Agricultural University in Kunming also presented a paper (Yang, 1998).

Jane Whitehill, formerly a student of Tom Croat, has done studies on reproductive biology in Araceae (Whitehill, 1993) and has carried out preliminary investigations with the molecular biology of members of the former Colocasioideae.

A most impressive and useful work which appeared in 2002 is the World Checklist and Bibliography of Araceae (and Acoraceae). The work was done by most existing family experts on Araceae and was ably edited by Rafael Covaerts and David G. Frodin (2002). In addition to a comprehensive and complete listing of the world's Araceae with references, distribution and habit, the work also contains a comprehensive list of all literature on Araceae as well as illustrations depicting one or more species in each genus. The table of contents includes a useful listing of all genera, including synonyms, fossil aroids and perhaps for the first time, it includes all of the genera of the Lemnoideae (formerly in Lemnaceae). Useful literature is aggregated according to sections making it easy to locate the pertinent literature.

Mark Gibernau and Denis Barabé from the University of Montreal have published papers dealing with pollination biology, including one describing thermogenesis in three species of *Philodendron* in French Guiana (Gibernau and Barabé, 2000). Gibernau and his

coauthors Denis Barabé, Damien Labat, Philippe Cerdan and Alain Dejean have a paper accepted for publication in the Journal of Tropical Ecology (Volume 19: 1-5. 2003). This one deals with the reproductive biology of *Montrichardia arborescens*

### **Geographical Areas of Research with Araceae**

There are geographical parameters to current research. While Josef Bogner works primarily with generic problems and on small taxonomic groups throughout the world, most researchers concentrate on a single continent or sometimes a single country. A few workers, such as Croat, Grayum, Sheffer, and Mayo and his collaborators in Brazil, deal almost exclusively with Neotropical genera. Mayo's principal involvement has been eastern Brazil, especially Bahía. Croat's principal involvement for the early part of his career was in Central America, but in the last decade he has been concentrating on revisionary and floristic work in South America.

A number of researchers are now heavily committed to Asia because of the Flora Malesiana project. These include Boyce, Hay, Hettterscheid, Murata, Nicolson, and E. Widjaja. Presently, there are more researchers working on the Araceae of Asia than in any other area. In addition to those already mentioned on the Flora Malesiana project, other researchers include Li Heng and Kao Pao-Chung in China, H. Ohashi, H. Okada and M. Hotta in Japan (and sometimes other areas such as Sumatra), M. Sivadasan and S. R. Yadav in India, and D. Sookchaloem in Thailand.

Floristic works are also being carried out in the Neotropics. These include floras being prepared for the following geographic regions: G. S. Bunting (Araceae for the *Flora of Venezuela*), in Colombia, D. Bay and T. Croat, for the Flora of Bajo Calima in Valle Department and T. Croat and J. Lake for the La Planada Reserve in Nariño Department; Chocó Department (Forero and Gentry, 1989). In Ecuador, Araceae treatments are being prepared for the *Flora of Ecuador* as well as for florulas at Reserva ENDESA (Croat and Rodriguez, 1995), in Pinchincha Province; Jatun Sacha, Napo Province; Río Guajalito, Pichincha Province, and for the Flora of the Guianas; M. Grayum (Araceae for the Costa Rica Manual project); G. Benevides (Ecuador) Flora La Favorita, Pichincha; and Simon Mayo and Marcus Nadruz who are doing floristic studies on the flora of Brazil. Mayo and Nadruz have an unpublished manuscript for a checklist of the Araceae of Brazil and Mayo has a similar checklist for the Araceae of Bahía State in Brazil.

Researchers working with European and Near Eastern Araceae include M. Bedalov working with *Arum*, H. Riedl with *Eminium* and K. Alpinar, Araceae in Turkey. Because of the paucity of Araceae in Africa, relatively little work has been done in mainland Africa although Bogner has worked extensively in adjacent Madagascar and S. Ittenbach of the Bonn Botanical Garden is revising the *Amorphophallus* of Africa.

### **Future Research Needs**

The following summary of the taxonomic needs, in so far as they pertain to the Neotropics, is a synopsis of a more extensive analysis entitled "Taxonomic status of Neotropical Araceae" (Croat, 1994c).

The Araceae are not equally distributed throughout the world, being much more abundant in tropical areas. There are two major centers of species diversity, tropical Asia, with 44 indigenous genera, and tropical America, with 36 (Croat, 1979b). Of these, 33 (75%) are endemic to the American tropics and 32 (89%) are endemic to Asia. Africa, a less important center of species diversity, has only 19 indigenous genera of which 12 (63%) of them endemic.

Research with Araceae is also quite unequal on a worldwide basis. It has, for obvious reasons, been most intense in temperate areas, especially in North America, Europe and Japan because most work has been done by Europeans, Americans, or Japanese, respectively.

If, as expected, the current work with the Flora Malesiana project results in regional treatments of such large genera as *Amorphophallus*, *Homalomena*, *Pothos*, *Rhaphidophora*, and *Schismatoglottis*, the obvious priority for Asia would be to continue these studies to include India and other areas of Asia so that complete monographic revisions could be completed. Hettterscheid will independently complete his revision of *Amorphophallus* within the next few years. The balance of Asia, which includes such complex genera as *Aglaonema* (already revised once by Dan Nicolson [Nicolson, 1969]) *Alocasia*, *Arisaema*, *Homalomena*, *Pothos*, *Rhaphidophora*, *Scindapsus*, and *Schismatoglottis*, should prove no obstacle for the Flora Malesiana team now assembled. The revision of the Araceae for the Flora of China by Li Heng, Jin Murata, and perhaps others is opportune, given the strong impetus of the Flora Malesiana project. There are areas where more field work would be welcome, such as in Vietnam, Laos, Cambodia and especially Myanmar; areas long closed to most of the world's botanists, the latter two countries still closed today. Work in India (by M. Sivadasan) and Vietnam (Nguyen, Boyce, and Serebryanyi) is in preparation. Still, it seems logical that the Araceae of Asia and the mostly related continent of Australia might become quite well known within the next 25 years. Australia was thought to be well known until A. Hay discovered a batch of new species and a genus new to Asia. Described as the new genus *Lazarum*, Hay now believes it to be a new species of *Typhonium* (Hay, 1997b).

Africa is a lesser center of species diversity than Asia as noted above but many of the genera have only a few species and none are large. This should make the taxonomy of the area less complicated. Considerable floristic work took place in Africa in earlier colonial times but less floristic and monographic work is being done today with Araceae. Much of the continent is now relatively well known floristically, thanks to a modern revision of Tropical East Africa (Mayo, 1985a) and Madagascar (Bogner, 1972a, 1972b, 1973a, 1973b, 1975). However, there still are areas that need to be further explored, especially in Cameroon, Gabon, Central African Republic, and Congo (formerly Zaire). Except for the genus *Culcasia*, which is complex, fairly species-rich and in need of a modern revision, the continent of Africa by no means poses serious taxonomic problems for Araceae (Hepper, 1967).

Stephan Ittenbach, from the University of Bonn, under the supervision of Wolfram Lobin, has completed an as yet unpublished revision of the African species of *Amorphophallus*. *Anubias* has recently been revised (Crusio, 1979a, 1987; de Wit, 1990) and much of the genus *Stylochaeton* occurs in the region of the Flora of Tropical East Africa. A thorough study of the Araceae of the Ivory Coast (Knecht, 1983), a part of Tropical West

Africa, appears to be relatively well known and well documented. This study, coupled with the relatively thorough revisions by Hepper (1968a) leaves me with the impression that even a massive collecting program would not yield much new information to science.

The flora of Europe and the Near East is by now well known due to a variety of works including G. Hegi (Hegi, 1909, 1939) and the revision of this work by H. Riedl (Riedl, 1979) as well as the more recently published *Blütenpflanzen Mitteleuropas* (Aichele and Schwegler, 1996). Other efforts include Riedl's own work on the *Flora of Iran* and the *Flora of Iraq* in the Near East (Riedl, 1963, 1969, 1985), as well as works for Spain (Caballero, 1940); the Balkan Peninsula (Hayek, 1933); Iran (Assadi, 1989), Syria and Lebanon (Mouterde, 1966); Israel (Koach, 1988), a revision of *Arum* for the island of Crete (Greuter, 1984); the treatment for the *Flora Europaea* (Amaral Franco *et al.*, 1980) and Peter Boyce's work with the studies of Mediterranean genera (Boyce 1994a, 1993a). Floristic work in Eastern Europe includes that of Russia (Kuzeneva, 1935) and Bulgaria (Kuzmanov, 1964).

Sue Thompson has revised the Araceae for the *Flora of North America* (Thompson, 2000). D. G. Huttleston (1953) earlier published a study of North American species. Monographic work on *Arisaema* for North America was done by Huttleston (Huttleston, 1953), and by Blackwell and Blackwell at Miami University (Blackwell and Blackwell, 1974), and by M. Treiber at the University of North Carolina (Treiber, 1980). Araceae of the region has been well studied in a wide range of regional floras or checklists, e.g. North America (Shetler and Skog, 1878; Kartesz and Kartesz, 1980); Canada (Marie-Victorin, 1931), Nova Scotia (Roland and Smith, 1069); northern U.S. and Canada (Britton and Brown, 1970; Lazarides *et al.*, 1988); the Pacific Northwest (Hitchcock *et al.*, 1969; Hitchcock and Cronquist, 1973); California (Jepson, 1925; Thomas, 1961; Hickman, 1993); Montana (Dorn, 1988a); Arizona (Kearney and Peebles, 1964); Colorado (Harrington, 1954); Wyoming (Dorn, 1988b); Great Plains (Rydberg, 1932; Churchill, 1986); North Dakota (Kannowski, 1989; Stevens, 1950); South Dakota (van Bruggen, 1985); Kansas (Barkley, 1968; Bare, 1979; Brooks, 1986; Stevens, 1961); Wisconsin (Judziewicz, 1993; Wetter *et al.*, 2001); Michigan (Voss, 1972); Missouri (Steyermark, 1963; Yatskievych and Turner, 1990; Dennison, 1978; St. Louis area (Eisendrath, 1978); Ozarks [Missouri] (Leake and Leake, 1989); Illinois (Mohlenbrock, 1975); Oklahoma (Waterfall, 1972); Arkansas (Hunter, 1988; Hyatt, 1993; Smith, 1994); Alabama (Diamond and Freeman, 1993); Texas (Gould, 1962; Correll and Johnston, 1979; Hatch *et al.*, 1990); Mississippi (Fritsch, 1993; Lowe, 1921; Timme, 1989); the Carolinas (Radford, *et al.*, 1968); eastern North America (Fernald, 1950; Leck and Simpson, 1993; Gleason and Cronquist, 1991; Stalter *et al.*, 1993); Blue Ridge Mountains (Wofford, 1989; Ramsey *et al.*, 1993); southeastern USA (Small, 1933; Wilson, 1960; Duncan and Foote, 1975); southwestern USA (Correll and Correll, 1972); tropical Florida (Long and Lakela, 1971); central Florida (Wunderlin, 1982), and the Florida Panhandle (Clewell, 1985). Hawaii, politically a part of the United States, has only introduced species (Croat, 1994c; Wagner *et al.*, 1990).

### **Need for Research in the Neotropics**

While the Paleotropics has more genera than the Neotropics (61 versus 36), the Neotropics is proportionately much richer in species with South America alone having roughly two-thirds of the 3,200 species in the family. Croat's studies in Central and South America show that future priorities for taxonomic research with Araceae are clearly for systematic

studies of the large and medium-sized genera in the Neotropics, especially in South America, where the new and poorly known species often outnumber those having known names. In many areas and for most genera investigated, large numbers of novelties occur. For example, for *Anthurium* of Panama, 54% of the taxa were new to science (Croat, 1986a); for *Anthurium* sect. *Pachyneurium* 42% of taxa occurring in Central and South America were new (Croat, 1991a), for the revision of *Philodendron* subg. *Philodendron* of Central America (Croat, 1997, in press), 62 percent of taxa were new, as were 40 percent of *Philodendron* subg. *Pteromischum* (Grayum, 1996), and 47 percent of *Dracontium* (Zhu, pers. comm.). Thus it seems that more emphasis and manpower and energy must be applied to research with the Araceae of the Neotropics.

Our level of knowledge of the systematics of the Neotropical Araceae also varies greatly from area to area, due largely to recent revisionary work or to the interest and area focused on by particular workers, e.g., G. S. Bunting in Mexico (Bunting, 1965) and Venezuela, Croat in Panama and Central America (Croat, 1978a, 1983a, 1986a, 1986b, 1988a, 1991a), and Croat and Grayum in Costa Rica. Central America is, in general, less species-rich than South America with species diversity generally increasing as one approaches South America (Croat, 1986a, 1986b). Though some parts of Central America, especially Panama, have shown unprecedented increases in the known aroid flora (Croat, 1985a), it is still much more well known than South America largely not only from the more prolonged effort by aroid taxonomists in the region but also due to the fact that some parts of Central America are much less rich in species per unit area than many parts of South America; most notably the species-rich northwestern region of that continent (Croat, 1992a).

## Central America

Most of the earlier work in Central America was undertaken by P. C. Standley in a series of floristic works (Standley, 1927, 1928, 1933, 1937, 1944). Others who contributed to floristic surveys of Central America include W. B. Hemsley (Hemsley, 1885), and for Mexico, Eizi Matuda (Matuda, 1954; Williams, 1981; Espejo and Lopez, 1993), [Veracruz] (Sosa and Gómez-Pompa, 1994).

The larger genera of Araceae in Central America have already been revised. These are *Anthurium* (Croat, 1983a, 1986a, 1991a) and *Philodendron* (Croat, in press). Other middle-sized genera have recently been revised or at least have modern revisions. These include: *Syngonium* (Croat, 1981b), *Monstera* (Madison, 1977a), and *Spathiphyllum* (Bunting, 1960a). Revisions of *Rhodospatha* for the Neotropics and *Dieffenbachia* for Central America are being prepared by Croat, and one for *Rhodospatha* is nearing completion. However, even in Central America some recently revised genera such as *Monstera* (Madison, 1977a) are now inadequate. New species, though fewer in number, are also now known for *Spathiphyllum*, *Syngonium*, and *Anthurium*, the latter two having been revised within the last 15 years (Croat, 1981b, 1983a, 1986a, 1991a). Croat is committed to complete the entire family for the Flora of Mesoamerica, which will constitute a revision of virtually all the Araceae of Mexico and Central America.

## West Indies

The flora of the West Indies is much less species-rich and is in general well known. Other general non-flora papers that deal with West Indian taxa include: *Philodendron*, (Mayo, 1981), *Xanthosoma* (Stehlé, 1946), and the ecology and taxonomy of Trinidad Araceae (Simmonds, 1950a, 1950b; Mayo, 1986a). There are still significant taxonomic problems with some species of *Anthurium* in the Lesser Antilles. One of the most troublesome aspects of taxonomic studies in the West Indies is that the type specimens are either inadequate (need epitypification) or completely lacking all together (need neotypification), due to the fact that this region was among the first areas in the Neotropics that was botanized.

## South America

While the aroid floras from some parts of South America, especially the Amazon basin, are reasonably well known, the species from the lower slopes on either side of the Andes and especially those species along the western slopes of the Andes in northwestern South America, are very poorly known and 50% or more of their species are new to science (Croat, 1985e, 1992a, 1995b). Some areas for which floristic surveys have been conducted in the past 30 years are relatively well known. This is especially true of Venezuela, where extensive work has been done, especially by G. S. Bunting (Bunting, 1975, 1979, 1986a, 1988, 1988a, 1989) and also by Croat and Lambert (1987). The Venezuelan flora contains 266 species and an additional 25 subspecies or varieties.

The Guiana region is relatively well known at least in part because it is relatively species-poor rather than because of the extent of the collecting efforts. Suriname was, until recent years, the only part of the Guianas that received much attention in regard to Araceae, and largely due to the work of Jonker-Verhoef and Jonker (1953a, 1953b, 1966, 1968a, 1968b) in Suriname. Recently, the whole region is receiving more attention because of work on the flora of the Guianas project and to the Araceae treatment being carried out by Croat. There are an estimated 121 species in that flora. In addition, Bunting (1995) has completed the Araceae treatment for the Flora of the Venezuelan Guyana, the Venezuelan counterpart of the Guianas flora. This flora treats 19 genera (including *Urospathella* G. S. Bunting considered by some as a synonym of *Urospatha*) and 177 species.

Another example of a relatively well-known area is the state of Bahía in Brazil where Simon Mayo and other members of the Kew Garden staff, especially R. Harley, have made a number of expeditions and are heavily devoted to the floristics of the state (Harley and Mayo, 1980; Mayo, 1984). Mayo has also prepared a revision of the Araceae of Bahía (Mayo, manuscript) and a checklist for all of Brazil. Any reference to the number of species in Brazil for any genus discussed in this paper relies heavily on this unpublished work. Mayo has also worked closely with many Brazilian botanists to encourage their participation in work with Araceae of Brazil (Mayo and Nadruz, 1992; Catharino and Olaió, 1990).

Parts of southern South America are by now also well known and floristic treatments have been prepared for Argentina (Crisci, 1968, 1968a, 1971) and Paraguay (Croat and Mount, 1988). A floristic treatment has also been completed for the state of Santa Catarina (Reitz, 1957).

The *Flora of Peru* (Macbride, 1936), though falling short of giving an accurate picture of the

species count for Peru, does come close to indicating the number of species actually described for Peru, since, except for *Anthurium* sect. *Pachyneurium* (Croat, 1991a), few groups have had many species described from Peru since MacBride's publication (MacBride, 1936). A more accurate accounting of the number of species of Araceae in Peru is published in the *Catalogue of the Flowering Plants and Gymnosperms of Peru* (Croat, 1993). Though not a thorough revision of the species occurring in the country, this list takes into account all species of plants described for Peru as well as all species represented only by herbarium specimens that could be verified by experts for each family. The checklist contains 210 species of Araceae for Peru but does not include any unpublished names. Many new species remain to be described.

While there is no completed Araceae treatment for the flora for Ecuador, a recently published checklist for the Amazonian lowlands (Renner *et al.*, 1990) listed 92 species of Araceae (a few of them undescribed) and gave some indication of the species diversity of that part of Ecuador. Unfortunately the Amazonian lowlands represent one of the most species-poor portions of the country if its area is taken into account, due to the widespread nature of the species in that zone. A checklist for the entire flora of Ecuador is being prepared by Peter Jorgenson at the Missouri Botanical Garden. Croat will be responsible for editing the checklist of the Araceae treatment.

The lowland Amazon basin is also relatively well known, principally because of the fact that the species inhabiting the Amazon lowlands are normally wide-ranging and often common species. The vast Amazonian region lying between the Atlantic coast and the foothills of the Andes has moderately few, mostly wide-ranging species. Species diversity increases dramatically as one approaches the foothills of the Andes in the west. Species occurring on the lowermost slopes of the Andes tend to range widely in a north-south direction, often from Colombia to Bolivia and thus tend not to be endemic. However, some of the species of this region are currently believed to be endemic. The degree of endemism increases as elevation rises on the slopes of the Andes and as the terrain becomes more dissected with river valleys (Croat, 1994c).

To the east of the Amazon basin, especially in the Guiana Highlands and in eastern Brazil, from the state of Bahia south almost to Uruguay, the rate of endemism is much higher. Nearly all the species occurring in this region are endemic to eastern Brazil, and few range into the Amazon basin.

Though many species were described from eastern Brazil, by early aroid specialists, including Schott, K. Koch, and Engler, based on the early collecting efforts by botanists such as Glaziou, A. F. Regnell, Riedel, and others, these areas remain poorly known, especially because of the taxonomic complexity in such groups as *Anthurium* sect. *Urospadix* Engl., which dominates the area. Perhaps the only group of aroids well known in the region is members of the recently revised *Philodendron* subg. *Meconostigma* (Mayo, 1991a).

The truly temperate parts of the continent are devoid of aroids and the subtropical portions of the continent, while containing a number of small, frequently endemic genera in the tribe Spathicarpeae, are also relatively species-poor.

Species diversity is high throughout the South American Andes but especially along the



northwestern slope extending from Chocó Province in Colombia and on both the eastern and western slopes in the Andes in the region of the equator and on the eastern slopes of the Andes in Peru. Species diversity is also relatively high in the Cordillera de Merida of western Venezuela but remarkably less so in the northern part of the Eastern Cordillera of Colombia and on the entire western flank of the Eastern Cordillera in Colombia (Croat, 1992a). Species diversity is also relatively low in the Central Cordillera of Colombia. High species diversity is correlated with high precipitation and with the absence of prolonged dry seasons.

Species richness is greatest between sea level and middle elevations to about 1,500 meters. While some species may range to about 3,750 m, diversity drops off dramatically above 2,000 m. Seasonally dry areas, such as the central plateau of eastern Brazil and the lower Amazon basin, are relatively species-poor as are the generally treeless llanos of Venezuela.

Endemism is also especially high in the Andes of western South America, including the eastern range of the Andes that extends into Venezuela. Endemism is also high in the Guiana Highlands and in parts of North America, especially in Mexico and in lower Central America, in Costa Rica, and Panama. For example, Mexico, with 41 taxa of *Anthurium* has 26 endemic taxa. Guatemala has only three endemic species. Honduras and Nicaragua each have a single endemic species. Costa Rica has 68 taxa with 22 species endemic, and Panama has 150 species of which 82 species, 55% of the total, are considered endemic.

Because of the high rate of endemism and the very high speciation in many parts of the Andes, our taxonomic knowledge of all but a few areas of the Andes is poor. Although selected areas of the Colombian Andes, such as the region of Popayán in Cauca Department, the departments of Antioquia, and the department of Cundinamarca, especially around Bogotá, were well collected in the late nineteenth century by collectors such as Lehmann, early enough to have their material included in the revisions of both Schott (1860) or Engler (1905a), many areas had not been collected until recent times.

Pichincha Province and a few other areas of Pacific coastal Ecuador were well collected by L. Sodiro (Sodiro, 1901a, 1901b, 1902-1903, 1903, 1905a-c, 1906, 1907, 1908a, 1908b) and 257 species (including 281 taxa) were described. Despite this, the region remains poorly known, largely because of the inability to locate and study his widely scattered and poorly documented collections. Some Sodiro specimens are deposited in European herbaria (Croat, 1991) but most collections are deposited in the poorly curated herbarium (QPLS) of the monastery in Quito, where Sodiro originally worked. The collections may not be borrowed and the conditions in the herbarium make their study there very difficult (Croat, 1991). Nevertheless some recent attempts at revisionary work have taken place in Ecuador in Pichincha Province. Floristic surveys of the Araceae have been made of the Reserva ENDESA on the western slopes of Volcán Pichincha (Croat and Rodríguez, 1995). This work, begun by Jimena Rodríguez de Salvador while a student at the Universidad Católica in Quito, was subsequently augmented by investigations by Croat. Other florulas are also being prepared as well and a comparison of six different florulas in Ecuador has been completed (Croat, 1995b).

A genus-by-genus account of the taxonomic status of Neotropical genera and a discussion of poorly known floristic regions in the Neotropics has been published elsewhere

(Croat, 1994c).

### **Most Poorly Known Floristic Regions**

Certainly among the richest areas on earth for Araceae are the Chocoan lowlands in northeastern Colombia and the western slopes of the Cordillera Occidental. Certain small parts of this area have been reasonably well collected and other portions such as the Pacific slope of Cauca Department have scarcely been touched. The flora seems to be largely endemic and the number of undescribed species in the flora is astonishing. Other regions that are still poorly known are the western slopes of the Cordillera Oriente in Colombia, eastern and western slopes of the Ecuadorian Andes, especially in the northern part of the country, the eastern slopes of the Andes in southern Peru, especially in Zamora-Chinchipec and far northern Peru, especially in the Department of Amazonas. All species in these areas are likely to be poorly known.

Taxonomically, the two largest genera, namely *Anthurium* and *Philodendron*, pose the largest difficulty. However, other genera such as *Monstera* and especially *Stenospermation* pose major taxonomic problems also. In addition, *Monstera*, though revised recently (Madison, 1977a), appears to still need taxonomic work, especially in South America. *Dieffenbachia* is being revised for Central America but remains very poorly known in South America. Both *Heteropsis* and *Urospatha*, though relatively small genera, are in need of revisions. Even *Spathiphyllum*, revised by Bunting (Bunting, 1960a) is in need of another revision.

### **Conclusion**

The Araceae, though the active subject of research by many botanists since the time of H. W. Schott, is still one of the most poorly known plant families. While considerable efforts are still needed to complete a revision of the Araceae of Asia, even more research is needed in the Neotropics. While the family is reasonably well known in Central America and the West Indies, it remains poorly studied in the South America, especially in the region of the Andes. The current large team of scientists and the ever growing student population as well as the increased public interest in the horticulture and systematics of the family bode well for the ultimate goal of more completely understanding this remarkable group of plants.

### **Acknowledgements:**

The author wishes to thank all aroid researchers who edited and returned those portions dealing directly with their research. A number of people agreed to edit the entire document. A great deal of credit for the end product in this document goes to Alistair Hay who provided much information about Asian localities, Asian collectors and new specialists in Araceae from that region and also gave useful advice for improving the manuscript. In addition, a number of references were obtained directly from his massive botanical bibliography of the Araceae of Malesia, Australia, and the tropical western Pacific region published in *Blumea* (Suppl. 8). Special thanks also goes to Dan Nicolson for his meticulous editing, for correcting the German text, adding many references, for correcting references and for his generally wise advice for improvements. Richard Mansell also carefully edited the entire manuscript and made useful changes. Others who edited this work include: Josef

Bogner, Peter Boyce, Simon Mayo, and Wilbert Hetterscheid. Thanks to all of you for your much appreciated efforts. Profound thanks goes to Petra Schmidt, without who's continued constant help the project could not have even been begun. Its completion owes much to her many hours spent on all aspects of the project. Finally, special thanks goes to Emily Orling, my former Research Assistant who had also been involved with updating the text and new bibliographic citations for this web version of the paper, and to Scott Hyndman who makes the final product for the IAS Web site.

## LITERATURE CITED

- Adams, C. D. 1972. Araceae. Pp. 68-71. In: Flowering Plants of Jamaica. Univ. of West Indies, Mona.
- Aked, J. 1989. Arum---still a hot topic. Plants Today, Nov.-Dec.: 181-183.
- Akiya, Z. 1933. On Amorphophallus titanum Becc. J. Jap. Bot. 9: 395-397.
- Alderwerelt van Rosenburgh, C. R. W. K. 1920. New or noteworthy Malayan Araceae. 1. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, ser. 3, 1: 359-389.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1922a. New or noteworthy Malayan Araceae. 2. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, ser. 3, 4: 163-229.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1922b. New or noteworthy Malayan Araceae. 3. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, ser. 3, 4: 320-347.
- Aichele, D. & H-W. Schwegler. 1996. Araceae. Pp. 456-458. In: Die Blüten-Pflanzen Mitteleuropas, Band 5. Franckh-Kosmos, Stuttgart.
- Alexander, E. 1955. Nephtytis gravelrouthii, native of the Cameroon. Addisonia 232: 7-8, pl. 748.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959. Arisaema stewardsonii, Stewardson's 'Jack-in-the-pulpit', native of northeastern United States. Addisonia 23: 49-50, pl. 761.
- Aliotta, G. et al. 1991. Potential allelochemicals from Pistia stratiotes L. J. Chem. Ecol. 17: 2223-2234.
- Allen, C.M. 1998. Amorphophallus titanum (BEcc.) Becc. ex Arcang. Aroideana 21: 4-7.
- Alpinar, K. 1985. Bati Tütkiye'de Arum tüleri ve bu tülerin yumrularinin nisasta ve protein miktarlari, Do a Bilim Dergisi, Seri. A2, Cilt 9, Syai 3.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. In: A. Löve, Chromosome number reports XCIV. Taxon 36: 285.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. Meridi. 1987. Flavonoids of Dracunculus vulgaris Schott leaves. Acta Pharmaceutica Turcica 19: 115-116.
- Alston, H. H. G. 1931. Araceae. Pp. 292-297. In: H. Trimen, Handbook to the Flora of Ceylon 6.
- Anderson, J. 1963. A catalogue of the flora of the peat swamp forests of Sarawak and Brunei, including a catalogue of all recorded species of flowering plants, ferns and fern allies. Gard. Bull. Singapore 20: 131-228.
- Andrade, Ivanilza M. 1996. Aspectos morfológicos de três espécies trepadeiras da família Araceae no Estado de Pernambuco. M.Sc. thesis, Universidade Federal de Pernambuco, Recife.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & S. J. Mayo. 1998. Dynamic shoot Morphology in Monstera adansonii Schott var. klotzschiana (Schott) Madison (Araceae). Kew Bull. 53(2): 399-417.
- \_\_\_\_\_. In prep. Dynamic shoot morphology in root-climbing Araceae: Philodendron rudgeanum and P. fragrantissimum (Hook) G. Don. Feddes Repert.
- Anonymous. 1865. Heinrich Wilhelm Schott [obituary]. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 15: 162-164.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976. Araceae. Pp. 358-383. In: Iconographia cormophytorum sinicorum.
- Arcangeli, G. 1879a. Sopra una nova specie de genere Taccarum. Nuov. Giorn. Bot. Ital. 11: 189-192.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1879b. Ancora sul Taccarum cylindricum. Nuov. Giorn. Bot. Ital. 11: 312-313.
- Arends, J., J. Bastmeijer, & N. Jacobson. 1982. Chromosome numbers and taxonomy in Cryptocoryne (Araceae) II. Nord. J. Bot. 2: 453-463.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & F. M. van der Laan. 1978. Somatic chromosomes in Lagenandra Dalzell. Meded. Lanbouwhogeschool, Wageningen 13: 46-48.
- Arias Granda, I. 1992. El redescubrimiento de Philodendron clementis Wright ex Grisebach en Cuba. Revista Jard. Bot. Nac. 12: 31-32.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. Xanthosoma cubense (Schott) Schott (Araceae): taxonomia y nomenclatura. Stud. Bot. (Salamanca) 12: 237-240.
- Arnoldo, Fr. M. 1971. Gekweekte en nuttige planten van de Nederlandse Antillen. Uitgaven van de Natuurwetenschappelijke werkgroep Nederlandse Antillen. Pp. 79-89. Curaçao.

- Assadi, M. 1989. Flora of Iran: no. 2. Araceae. Research Institute of Forests and Rangelands, Iran.
- Aublet, J. B. C. F. 1775. Aroideae. Pp. 834-840. In: Histoire des plantes de la Guiane françoise. Vol 2. P.-F. Didot Jne., Paris.
- Backer, C. A. 1913a. Amorphophallus mulleri Bl. P. 7. In: On some results of the botanical investigation of Java 1911-1913. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg II, 12: 1-40.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1913b. Het Slangenblad I. Trop. Natuur 2: 165-168.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1913c. Het Slangenblad II. Trop. Natuur 2: 177-179.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1914. Het Slangenblad III. Trop. Natuur 3: 11-16.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1920. Determinatietabel voor de Javaansche soorten van Amorphophallus. Trop Natuur 9: 21-34.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1928. Onkruidflora der Javasche suikerrietgronden. Vol. 1. Proefstation voor Javasche Suikerindustrie, Surabaya.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & R. C. Bakhuizen van den Brink. 1968. Araceae. Pp. 100-126. In: Flora of Java. Vol. 3. Wolters-Noordhof NV, Groningen.
- \_\_\_\_\_, & C. G. J. van Steenis. 1950. Notes on the flora of Java, V. Identification of the new species and combinations proposed by E. P. Thunberg in the Florula Javanica by L. Winberg and F. O. Widmark (1825). Blumea 6: 358-362.
- Bailey, F. M. 1883. Araceae. Pp. 568-570. In: A Synopsis of the Queensland Flora. J. C. Beal, Government Printer, Brisbane.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1891. Contributions to the flora of Queensland. Qld. Dept. Agric. Bot. Bull. 7 & 8. Government Printer, Brisbane.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1902. Aroideae. Pp. 1696-1698. In: The Queensland Flora. Part 5. Diddams, Brisbane.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1913. Comprehensive catalogue of Queensland plants. Government Printer, Brisbane.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1914. Aroideae. In: Contributions to the flora of Queensland. Queensland Agric. J. 1: 124-127.
- Bailey, L. H. 1960. Araceae. Pp. 177-190. In: Manual of Cultivated Plants. First Ed., 5th Printing, Macmillan Co., New York.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963. The Standard Cyclopedia of Horticulture. 21st Ed. Vol. 1. A-E. (Pp. 1-1200); Vol. 2. F-O ((pp. 1201-2422); Vol. 3. P-Z (pp. 2423-3639). Macmillan Publ., New York.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & E. Bailey. 1976. Hortus Third. Macmillan Publ. Co., New York.
- Baius, F. 1936. The medicinal and poisonous aroids of India. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 39: 127-141.
- Baker, R. A. & W. C. Burger. 1976. Key and commentary on the species of Spathiphyllum (Araceae) in Costa Rica, including S. silvicola, sp. nov. Phytology 33: 447-453.
- Baker, J. G. 1871. Araceae. Little known or new plants of botanical interest. Saunders's Refugium Bot. 4(3): 265-383.
- Bakhuizen v.d. Brink, R. C. 1957. Family 225. Araceae. In: C. A. Backer, Beknopte Flora van Java. (emergency edition) 17: 1-156.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958. Are Epipremnum Schott, Rhaphidophora Hassk., and Monstera Adanson congeneric? Blumea Suppl. 4: 91-92.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Koster. 1963. Araceae notes on the flora of Java. 8. Blumea 12: 66-67.
- Bamps, P. 1982. Flore d'Afrique centrale (Zaire-Rwanda-Burundi). Répertoire des lieux de récolte: 224 p. Jard. Bot. Nat. Belgique, Meise.
- Banerji, I. 1947. Life history of Typhonium trilobatum Schott. Proc. Nat. Inst. Sci. Ind. 13: 207-230.
- Barabé, D. 1982. Vascularisation de la fleur de Symplocarpus foetidus (Araceae). Canad. J. Bot. 60: 1536-1544.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. La néotenie chez les Araceae (Angiospermae). Compt. Rend. Hebd. Seances Acad. Sci., Ser. 3: 609-612.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993. Phyllotactic organization and development of the inflorescence of Symplocarpus foetidus (L.) Nutt. (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot., Suppl. 80: 40.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. Développement et phyllotaxie de l'inflorescence du Symplocarpus foetidus (L.) Nutt. (Araceae). Canad. J. Bot. 72: 715-725.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. Phyllotaxis: open and closed systems. J. Biol. Syst. 3: 917-927.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & C. Bertrand. 1996. Organogénie florale des genres Culcasia et Cercestis (Araceae). Canad. J. Bot. 74: 898-908.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & L. Chrétien. 1985. Anatomie florale de Monstera deliciosa (Araceae). Canad.

J. Bot. 63: 1423-1427.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Vascularisation de la fleur de Spathiphyllum wallisii. Canad. J. Bot. 64: 1397-1401.

\_\_\_\_\_ & S. Forget. 1985. Anatomie florale de Spathicarpa sagittifolia (Araceae). Beitr. Biol. Pfl. 60: 403-412.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1986a. Vascularisation de la fleur pistillée d'Anchomanes difformis Engl. Feddes Repert. 97: 831-835.

\_\_\_\_\_, & L. Chrétien. 1986b. Sur les gynécées pseudo-monomères: cas de Symplocarpus (Araceae). C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris, Sér. 3, 302: 429-434.

\_\_\_\_\_ & S. Forget. 1987. Analyse phylogénique des Calloideae (Araceae). Nat. Canad. 114: 487-494.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1988a. Anatomie florale de l'Aglaonema pictum (Araceae). Beitr. Biol. Pflanzen 63: 453-462.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1988b. Anatomie des fleurs fertiles et stériles de Zamioculcas (Araceae). Bull. Mus. Natl. Hist. Nat., Paris, Adansonia 10: 411-419.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1992. Anatomie florale des Culcasia (Araceae). Bull. Mus. Natl. Hist. Nat., Paris, Adansonia 14: 263-278.

\_\_\_\_\_ & L. Chrétien. 1987a. Organogénèse de la fleur de Symplocarpus foetidus (Araceae). Canad. J. Bot. 65: 446-455.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. On the pseudomonomerous gynoecia of the Araceae. Phytomorphology 37: 139-143.

\_\_\_\_\_ & R. V. Jean. 1996. The constraints of global form on phyllotactic organization: the case of Symplocarpus (Araceae). J. Theor. Biol. 178: 393-397.

\_\_\_\_\_, B. Jeune & C. Boubes. 1996. La géométrie de l'inflorescence du Symplocarpus (Araceae): problème physique ou biologique? C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris, Sci., 319: 699-704.

\_\_\_\_\_ & M. Labrecque. 1983. Vascularization de la fleur de Calla palustris (Araceae). Canad. J. Bot. 61: 1718-1726.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Vascularization de la fleur de Lysichitum camtschaticense (Araceae). Canad. J. Bot. 62: 1971-1983.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1985. Vascularization de la fleur d'Orontium aquaticum L. (Araceae). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 2: 133-145.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & L. Chrétien. 1984. Vascularization de la fleur Anthurium lhotzkyanum (Araceae). Compt. Rend. Hebd. Seances Acad. Sci., Ser. 3, 299: 651-656.
- Barahona Carvajal, M. E. 1978[1977]. Estudio morfológico comparative de las inflorescencias de los especies de Araceae: Anthurium denudatum Engl. y Philodendron radiatum Schott. Revta. Biol. Trop. 25: 301-333.
- Bare, J. E. 1979. Araceae. Pp. 40-42. In: Wildflowers and Weeds of Kansas. Regents Press, Lawrence, Kansas.
- Barker, H. D. & W. S. Dardeau. 1930. Araceae. Pp. 43-45. In: Flore d'Haiti. Service Technique Dept. Agric., Port au Prince.
- Barkely, F. A. 1944. Noteworthy plants of Texas. II. A new species of Peltandra. Madroño 7: 131-133.
- Barkley, T. M. 1968. Araceae. Pp. 85-86. In: A Manual of the Flowering Plants of Kansas. Kansas State University Endowment Asso., Manhattan, Kansas.
- Barnes, E. 1934. Some observations on the genus Arisaema on the Nilgiri Hills, South India. J. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 37: 630-639.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1936. Arisaema constrictum E. Barnes. Hooker's Icones Plantarum 34: t3306.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1940. Arisaema psittacus E. Barnes. Hooker's Icones Plantarum 35: t3405.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1946. A new species of Arisaema. Kew Bull. 1: 44-46.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & C. E. C. Fischer. 1936a. Arisaema sarracenioides. Hooker's Icones Plantarum 34: t307.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1936b. New or little-known plants from South India: 8. Kew Bull. 4: 275-278.
- Barrett, O. W. 1910. Promising root crops for the south. 1. Yautias, taros, and dasheens. USDA Bur. Pl. Ind. Bull. 164: 29.
- Barroso, G. M. 1956(1958). Araceae---Um espécie nova de Philodendron Schott. Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 14: 269-271.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1957(1959). Araceae Novae. Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 15: 89-112.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959(1961). Araceae do Brasil. Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 17: 5-15.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965. Especie neuve de Anthurium (Araceae) originaria de Costa Rica.



- Bol. Soc. Venez. Cienc. Nat. 26: 151-152.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1970. Especies Novas de Anthurium Schott. Loefgrenia 46: 1-4.
- Barthlott, W. & J. Bogner. 1981. Rediscovery of Amorphophallus staudtii (Engl.) N. E. Br. in the Tai National Park, Ivory Coast. Aroideana 4: 109-113.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & W. Lobin (Eds.). 1998. Amorphophallus titanum. Tropical and Subtropical Plantworld 99, Akad. Wissenschaften Liter., Mainz.
- Bartlett, H. H. 1937. Araceae. P. 162. In: Vegetation of Petén. Publ. Carnegie Inst. Wash. No. 478.
- Bastmeijer, J. D. 1982. Cryptocoryne van Sumatra. Meded. Werkgroep Aquarium-planten 2: 12.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Zeldzame cryptocorynen. Het Aquarium 54: 198-201, 236, 239.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986a. Cryptocoryne amicorum de Wit & Jacobsen. Aqua Pl. 2-86: 51-54.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986b. Prof. Dr. H.C.D. de Wit und Prof. Dr. N. Jacobsen---ein portrat. Aqua Pl. 11: 55.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989. Cryptocoryne scurrilis de Wit. Aqua Pl. 1-89: 3-5.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991. Cryptocoryne spiralis. Het Aquarium 61: 208-211.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992. Cryptocoryne spiralis (Retzius) Fischer ex Wydler. Aqua Pl. 1-89: 3-5.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993. Cryptocoryne fusca de Wit. Aqua Pl. 3-93: 108-112.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & C. Kettner. 1991. Cryptocoryne pallidinervia Engl. Aqua Pl. 4-91: 123-128.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & W. Leenen. 1983. Cryptocoryne zewaldiae. Het Aquarium 53: 276-279.
- \_\_\_\_\_. C. Christensen & N. Jacobsen. 1984. Cryptocoryne alba und ihre Variationsbreite. Aqua Pl. 1-84: 18-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_. Emmen (NL), R. Kiew. 2000. Eine neue Cryptocoryne- Art (Araceae) aus dem Bukit-Timah-Reservat von Singapur. Aqua Pl. 172-178.
- Bay, D. 1995[1996]. Thermogenesis in the aroids. Aroideana 18: 32-39.

- Beadle, N. C. W. 1987. Araceae. Pp. 967-972. In: A Student's Flora of northeastern New South Wales. Part 6. University of New England, Armidale.
- \_\_\_\_\_, O. D. Evans & R. C. Carolin. 1963. Araceae. Pp. 451-453. In: Handbook of the Vascular Plants of the Sydney District and Blue Mountains. Published by the authors, Armidale.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. Araceae. Pp. 553-555. In: A. H. & A. W. Reed, Flora of the Sydney Region. Third edition. Wellington.
- Beard, J. 1949. The Natural Vegetation of the Windward and Leeward Islands. Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1879. La piu piccola delle Aracee. Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort. 4: 179-181, pl. 1-3.
- Beath, D. 1993. Biology of forest Araceae in Ghana. Unpubl. PhD Dissertation. Univ. Aberdeen, U.K.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996. Pollination of Amorphophallus johnsonii (Araceae) by carrion beetles (Phaeochrous amplus) in a Ghanaian rain forest. J. Trop. Ecol. 12: 409-418.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. Dynastine scarab beetle pollination in Dieffenbachia longispatha (Araceae) on Barro Colorado Island (Panama) compared with La Selva Biological Station (Costa Rica). Aroideana 22: 63-71.
- Beccari, O. 1882. Araceae. Pp. 261-304. In: Malesia. Genova.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1879. Microcasia pygmaea. Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort. 4: 179-181.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1889. Fioriture dell' Amorphophallus titanum Becc. Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort. 14: 250-253, 266-278.
- Beckett, K. A. 1987. RHS Encyclopedia of House Plants. [genera alphabetized]. Salem House.
- Bedalov, M. 1969. Broj Kromosoma vrste Biarum tenuifolium (L.) Schott. Acta Bot. Croat. 28: 39-41.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1972. Nov: broj Kromosoma za vrste Dracunculus vulgaris Schott. Acta Bot. Croat. 31: 87-89.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1973. Araceae [chromosome number reports]. Taxon 22: 285.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975a. Cytotaxonomical investigation and distribution of the species Arum orientales M. B. in Yugoslavia. In: Abstracts of the papers presented at the XII International Bot. Congress: 8.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975b. Taxonomic problems and distribution of the species Arum nigrum Schott in the Balkan flora. Pp. 202-208. In: D. I. Jordanov et al. (eds.), Problems of Balkan Flora and Vegetation.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975c. Cytotaxonomical and phytogeographical investigation of the species Arum italicum Mill. in Yugoslavia. Acta Bot. Croat. 34: 143-150.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976a. Citotaksonomska i bibjnogeografska istrazivanja vrste Arum alpinum Schott et Kotschy u Jugoslaviji. Glasn. Prir. Mus. u Beogradu, Ser. B., Biol. Nauke 31: 111-118.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976b. Cytotaxonomical investigations in the genus Dracunculus. Rev. Biol. Ecol. Medit. 3: 41-43.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977. Citotaksonomska i biljnogeografska istrazivanja vrste Arum maculatum L. u Jugoslaviji. Acta Bot. Croat. 36: 107-117.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978. Sur quelque espèces diploides du genre Arum L. Bull. Soc. Neuchateloise Sci. Nat. 101: 85- 93.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980. Two Arum interesting for the flora of south Italy. In: J. Étud. Systém. et Biogéogr. Médit. Laghari, C.I.E.S.M.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981a. Chromosome numbers and distribution of the Arum species in Yugoslavia. In: H. Demiriz (ed.), Problems of Balkan Flora and Vegetation. Bulgarian Acad. of Sciences, Sofia.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981b. Cytotaxonomy of the genus Arum (Araceae) in the Balkans and the Aegean area. Bot. Jarhb. Syst. 102: 183-200.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. Genus Arum L. In: S. Pignatti (ed.), Flora d'Italia 3, Bologna, Edagricole: 626-627.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983a. Distribution of the species Arum alpinum Schott et Kotschy in the west Mediterranean area. In: Rapp. Comm. Int. Mer. Medit. 28: 8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983b. Contributions to the cytotaxonomical and phytogeographical investigation on the species Calla palustris L. and Acorus calamus L. (Araceae). Acta Biol. Iugoslavica 9: 29-38.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. A new pentaploid of the genus Arum (Araceae). Bot. Helv. 94/2.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985. Scanning electron microscopy of pollen grains of some species of the genus Arum (Araceae). Pl. Syst. Evol. 149: 211-216.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. Arum nigrum Schott, Arum orientale M.B. ssp longispathum (Reichenb.) Engler, Calla palustris L., Dracunculus vulgaris Schott. In: Crvena graditeljstva i zaštita okoliša, Zavod za zaštitu prirode, Zagreb.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & P. Bianco. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_ & V. Bronic. 1989. Vrsta Arum orientale M.B. u flori Srbije. - Zbornik Prir.-Mat.fak., Univ. Svetozar MarkoviD+, Kragujevac, 1989: 119-122.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & V. Bronic. 1998. Some new data about the distribution of Arum orientale subsp. longispathum. - Linzer Biol. Beitr. (In prep.)
- \_\_\_\_\_ & V. Bronic. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_ & R. Drenkovski. 1997. The genus Arum (Araceae) in the F.Y.R. Mazedonija. - Bocconea 5: 781-785.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Fischer. 1995. The distribution of Arum alpinum in the Eastern Mediterranean. - Phyton (Horn, Austria) 35(1): 103-113.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & W. Gutermann. 1982a. Die Gattung Arum in den Ostalpen Ländern.-Stapfia (Linz) 10: 95-97.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Hesse. 1989b. On pollen types within Arum (Araceae), Pl. Syst. Evol. 115: 41-44.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & I. Hodalova. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_ & L. Poldini. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. Terpó. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_, P. Bianco, M. Hesse, P. Medagli, & šiliD, E., 1991. Comparison of Arum nigrum Schott and A. apulum (Carano) Bedalov. Bot. Chron. 10: 861-868.
- \_\_\_\_\_, P. Bianco, S. D=Emérico, P. Medagli & W. Gutermann. 1993a. Sulla presenza nel Gargano di Arum alpinum Schott & Kotschy, entilá nuova per la flora pugliese. Giorn. Bot. Ital. 127: 223-227.
- \_\_\_\_\_, P. Bianco, P. Medagli & S. D=Emérico. 1993b. Considerazopmo tasspmp,ocje si Arum alpinum Schott & Kotschy, A. Cylindraceumj Gasparr. e A.lucanum Cavara et Grande. Webbia 48: 209-212.
- \_\_\_\_\_, R. Drenkovski & C. Favarger. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).

- \_\_\_\_\_, C. Dragulascu & P. Küpfer. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_, C. Favarger & P. Küpfer. 1998. Natural hybrids and basic chromosome number in the genus Arum. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 71-75.
- \_\_\_\_\_, M. Fischer, G. Fischer & W. Till. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_, M. Raimondo & P. Küpfer. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_, J.L. Richard, A. Antonietti, C. Favarger & P. Küpfer. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_, C. Favarger & P. Küpfer. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_, B. Matter & P. Küpfer. 1998. In: C.A. Stace, 10PB Chromosome Data 10, Newsletter 26 (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Hesse. 1999. On pollen types within Dracunculus (Araceae), Pl. Syst. Evol. (In prep.)
- \_\_\_\_\_ & V. BroniD. 1999. Cytotaxonomical investigation in the species Arisarum vulgare (Araceae), Linzer Biol. Beitr. (in prep.)
- \_\_\_\_\_, C. Favarger & P. Küpfer. 1999. Some interesting artificial hybridisation in the genus Arum (in prep.)
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. Some observations on meiosis in Arum (in prep.)
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. Some investigations in the genus Arum in Denmark. in prep.)
- Behnke, H. D. 1995. P-type sieve-element plastids and the systematics of the Arales (sensu Cronquist 1988)- with S-type plastids in Pistia. Pl. Syst. Evol. 195: 87-119.
- Benevides, G. & J. Ordoñez. 1993. Las Araceae de la Reserva Forestal "La Favorita", M.A.G. Chiriboga- Pichincha, Ecuador. Thesis for Licenciada, Universidad Central de Ecuador, Quito.
- Benl, G. 1960. Weiteres über Cryptocoryne blassii De Wit aus Thailand. Aquar. & Terrar. Zeitschr. 13: 370- 371.
- Bentham, G. 1878. Araceae. Pp. 151-159. In: Flora Australiensis. Vol. 7. Reeve & Co., London.

- Bennett, S. 1979. Araceae. Pp. 91-96. In: Flora of Howrah District. International Book Distributors, Dehra Dun.
- Bergdolt, B. 1955. Anatomische und entwicklungsgeschichtliche Untersuchungen der Panaschierung und andere Blattmuster bei Araceen. Z. Bot. 43: 309-340.
- Berthold, D. A. & J. N. Siedow. 1993. Partial purification of the cyanide-resistant alternative oxidase of skunk cabbage (Symplocarpus foetidus) mitochondria. Pl. Phys. 101: 113-119.
- Bertoni, M. S. 1916. Plantae Bertonianae 5: 35-40.
- Besse, L. 1980. The native South Florida aroids. Aroideana 3(3): 103-107.
- Best, C., J. T. Howell, W. & I. Knight, & M. Wells. 1996. Araceae. In: A Flora of Sonoma County, California Native Plant Society, Sacramento. 347 pp.
- Bhat, K. 1993. New plant records for Karnataka. J. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 90: 137-139.
- Bianco, P., S. D=Emerico, P. Medagli & M. Bedalov. 1994. Indagini sistematiche su Arum apulum (Carano) Bedalov (Araceae), entità endemica delle Murge Pugliesi. Webbia 49(1): 43-49.
- Bierzychudek, P. 1982. The demography of Jack-in-the-pulpit, a forest perennial that changes sex. Ecol. Monog. 52: 335-351.
- Billiet, F. 1996. Philodendron billietiae. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 13: 14-18.
- Birdsey, M. R. 1951. The Cultivated Aroids. Gillick Press, Berkeley.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1955a. The morphology and taxonomy of the genus Syngonium (Araceae). PhD Dissertation., Univ. of California, Berkeley.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1955b. The status of Pseudohomalomena pastoensis. Madroño 13: 47-48.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962a. The reintroduction of Homalomena roezlii. Baileya 10: 92-95.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962b. Pothos aureus transferred to Rhapidophora. Baileya 10: 155-159.
- Black, J. M. 1909. Araceae. In: The Naturalized Flora of South Australia. Published by the author, Adelaide.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1943. Araceae. P. 171. In: The Flora of South Australia. 2nd Ed. Pt. 1. Government Printer, Adelaide.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978. Araceae. Pp. 303-304. In: The Flora of South Australia. 3rd Ed. Government Printer, Adelaide.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Araceae. Pp. 1995-1996. In: J. P. Jessop & H. R. Toelken (eds.), Flora of South Australia. Part 4. South Australia Government Printing Division, Adelaide.
- Blackwell, W. H. & K. P. Blackwell. 1974. The taxonomy of Peltandra (Araceae). J. Elisha Mitchell Sci. Soc. 90: 137-140.
- Blake, S. T. 1954. Botanical contributions of the Northern Australian regional survey II. Studies on miscellaneous Northern Australian plants. Austr. J. Bot. 2: 99-104.
- Blanc, P. 1977a. Contribution a l'étude Aracées I, Remarques sur l'croissance monopodiale. Rev. Gén. Bot. 84: 115-126.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977b. Contribution à l'étude Aracées. II. Remarques sur l'croissance sympodial chez l'Anthurium scandens Engl., le Philodendron fenzlii Engl., et le Philodendron speciosum Schott. Rev. Gén. Bot. 84: 319-331.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978. Aspects de la ramification chez des Aracées tropicales. Thèse du Diplôme de Docteur 3ème Cycle, Université Pierre & Marie Curie, Paris.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980. Observations sur les flagelles des Araceae. Adansonia, Ser. 2, 20: 325-388.
- Blanco, F. M. 1837. Araceae. In: Flora de Filipinas. Manila.
- Blatter, E. & C. McCann. 1931. Revision of the flora of the Bombay Presidency, Part 15: Araceae. J. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 35: 13-31.
- Bloch, R. 1946. Differentiation and pattern in Monstera deliciosa. The ideoblastic development of the trichosclereids in the air root. Amer. J. Bot. 33: 544-551.
- Blume, C. L. 1827. Pistia. Pp. 50-51. In: Enumeratio plantarum Javae. Fasc. 1. Van Leeuwen, Leiden.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1834. Amorphophallus. In: J. Decaisne, Description d'un herbier de l'île de Timor. Nouv. Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. 3,3: 333-501.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1836-1837. Collectanea ad monographiam Aroidearum, praecipue ad melioram generum indicorum cognitionem. Rumphia 1: 73-154. Leiden.
- Bogner, J. 1968. A new combination in Theriophonum Bl. (Araceae). Bull. Bot. Surv. Ind. 10(2): 244.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1969a. Une nouvelle espèce du genre Calloopsis Engl. (Aracées) et considérations taxonomiques sur se genre. Adansonia 9: 285-291.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1969b. A propos du genre Andromycia A. Rich. (Aracées). Adansonia 9(1): 125-130.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1972a. Revision der Arophyteae (Araceae). Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 92: 1-63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1972b. Die Araceen Madagaskars (I.). Der Palmengarten 36: 144-147.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1973a. Die Araceen Madagaskars (II). Der Palmengarten 37: 10-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1973b. Die Araceen Madagaskars (III). Der Palmengarten 37: 37-40.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1973c. Die Gattung Pycnospatha Thorel ex Gagnep. (Araceae). Oesterr. Bot. Z. 122: 199-216.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1973d. Otra especie de Mangonia (Araceae) del Uruguay. Darwiniana 18(1/2): 70-79.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1973e. Protarum sechellarum Engl. Palmengarten 37(2): 40.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1974. Reisindukken uit India en Ceylon. Het Aquarium 44e(8): 210-213.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975. Aracées. Pp. 3-75. In: H. Humbert (ed.), Flore de Madagascar et des Comores. Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976a. Homalomena lindenii (Araceae). Baileya 20: 6-10.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976b. Eine neue Thomsonia - Art (Araceae) aus Thailand. Plant Syst. Evol. 125: 15-20.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976c. Die systematische Stellung von Acoropsis Conwentz, einer fossilen Aracee aus dem Bernstein. Mitt. Bayer. Staatssamml. Paläont. Hist. Geol. 16: 95-98.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976d. Amorphophallus maculatus N. E. Br. Palmengarten 40: 83-86.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977. Jasarum steyermarkii Bunting (Araceae). Aqua Pl. 2/3: 4-7.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978. Lagenandra insignis und weitere, neue Arten. Aqua Pl. 3-78: 3-4.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978(1979). A critical list of the aroid genera. Aroideana 1(3): 63-73.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979. Two new Aridarum species and one new variety from Sarawak. Aroideana 2(4): 110-121.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980a. Eine neue Culcasia-Art (Araceae) aus Gabon. Misc. Pap. Meded. Landbouwhogeschool 19: 57-63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980b. On two Nephtytis species from Gabon and Ghana. Aroideana 3(3): 75-85.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980c. The genus Bucephalandra Schott. Aroideana 3(4): 134-143.



- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980d. A new species of Plesmonium (Araceae) from Indochina. Adansonia 20: 305-308.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980e. The genus Scaphispatha Brongn. ex Schott. Aroideana 3: 4-12.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980f. Berichtigungen und Ergänzungen zu Jasarum steyermarkii Bunt. Aqua Pl. 3-80: 2.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980g. Samuel Buchet, 1875-1956. Aroideana 3: 60-61.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981a. Pseudohydrosme gabunensis Engl. Aroideana 4: 31-37.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981b. Amorphophallus titanum (Becc.) Becc. ex Arcangeli. Aroideana 4(2): 43-53.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981c. A new Aridarum species from Borneo. Aroideana 4(2): 57-63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981d. A new Dracontium from Mato Grosso, Brazil. Aroideana 4(3): 87-90.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983a. A new Aridarum species (Araceae) from Sarawak. Blumea 28: 403-405.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983b. A new Hottarum (Araceae) species from Borneo. Pl. Syst. Evol. 142: 49-55.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984a. Eine unbekannte Cryptocoryne aus Vietnam. Aqua Pl. 3-84: 19-20.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984b. Cryptocoryne aponogetifolia Merrill und C. usteriana Engler. Aqua Pl. 4-84: 7-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984c. Cryptocoryne edithiae de Wit: eine neubeschriebene Art aus dem Schwarzwasser Süd-Borneos. Das Aquarium. Zeitschrift für Aquarien- und Terrarienfreunde 18(Heft 185): 564-566.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984d. Das Pflanzenportrait: Jasarum steyermarkii Bunting. Aqua Pl. 4-84: 15-16.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984e. On Hapaline appendiculata and Phymatarum borneense, two rare Araceae from Borneo. Pl. Syst. Evol. 144: 59-66.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984f. A new Stylochiton species (Araceae) from East Africa. Pl. Syst. Evol. 144: 77-81.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984g. Two new aroids from Borneo. Pl. Syst. Evol. 145: 159-164.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984h. A new Caladium species from Colombia. Aroideana 7: 4-5.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984i. Das Pflanzenportrait: Cryptocoryne usteriana Engler. Aqua Pl. 1-84: 11-12.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985a. Cryptocoryne edithiae de Witt. Aqua Pl. 4-85: 17-19.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985b. The seeds of Chlorospatha longipoda (K. Krause) Madison. Aroideana 8(3): 72.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985c. One new name and five new combinations in Araceae. Aroideana 8(3): 73-79.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985d. Jasarum steyermarkii Bunting, an aquatic aroid from Guyana Highland. Aroideana 8: 55-63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985e. A new Chlorospatha from Colombia. Aroideana 8(2): 48-54.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986a. A new Xanthosoma species from Pará, Brazil. Aroideana 8(4): 112-117.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986b. One new name and five new combinations in Araceae. Aroideana 8(3): 73-79.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987a. A new Typhonium species from Thailand. Aroideana 10(2): 27-30.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. Morphological variation in aroids. Aroideana 10(2): 4-16.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988. Schismatoglottis roseospatha Bogner, spec. nov. (Araceae), eine neue Art aus Sarawak. Aqua Pl. 3: 96-99.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989a. A new Amorphophallus (Araceae) from Sarawak. Willdenowia 18(2): 441-443.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. A preliminary survey of Taccarum (Araceae) including a new species from Bolivia. Willdenowia 19: 191-198.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989c. Cryptocoryne hudoroi Bogner & Jacobsen. Aqua Pl. 14: 12-16.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. A remarkable new Amorphophallus (Araceae) from India. Kew Bull. 50: 397-400.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997a. New taxa of Araceae. Sendtnera 4: 5-12.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997b. History of Araceae. Aroideana 20: 40-47.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997c. The pollen of Chlorospatha longipoda (K. Krause) Madison. Aroideana 20: 6-10.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Friedrich Hegelmaier (1833-1906) and the

- Lemnaceae. Aroideana 23: 4-7.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & P. Boyce. 1989. A remarkable new Biarum (Araceae) from Turkey. Willdenowia 18: 409-417.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. Scindapsus lucens (Araceae: Monsteroideae), a new species related to Scindapsus pictus. Kew Bull. 49: 789-792.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. An aroid collecting trip to Sarawak and a key to the Araceae of Sarawak. Fl. Malesiana Bull. 11(6): 395-398.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & G. S. Bunting. 1983. A new Philodendron species (Araceae) from Ecuador. Willdenowia 13: 183-185.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. C. French. 1984. Anadendreae. Taxon 33: 689.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & E. G. Gonçalves. 1999. The genus Gearum N.E. Br. (Araceae: Tribe Spathicarpeae). Aroideana 22: 20-29.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. Hay. 2000. Schismatoglottideae (Araceae) in Malesia II – Aridarum, Bucephalandra, Phymatarum and Piptospatha. Telopea 9(1): 179-222.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & W. L. A. Hettterscheid. 1992. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae). I. Three new species from tropical Asia. Blumea 36: 467-475.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Hotta. 1983a. A new Hottarum (Araceae) from Sarawak. Adansonia, ser. 4, 5: 27-31.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983b. Schismatoglottis mayoana J. Bogner & M. Hotta, sp. nov., a new species (Araceae) from Sarawak. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 34: 48-50.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & N. Jacobsen. 1985. Eine neue Sorte: Cryptocoryne cordata Griffith 'Rosanervig!'. Aqua Pl. 2-85: 12.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Cryptocoryne elliptica Hook. f. Aqua Pl. 11: 48-50.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. Die systematischen Stellung von Lagenandra gomezii (Schott) Bogner & Jacobsen, comb. nov. Aqua Pl. 12: 43-57.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Knecht. 1994(1995). A new Cercestis species (Araceae) from the Ivory Coast. Bull. Mus. Natl., Hist. Nat., Paris, 4 sér., 16: 331-335.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & E. Marchesi. 2000. Mangonia tweediana Schott (Araceae). Aroideana 23: 8-18.
- \_\_\_\_\_, S. J. Mayo & M. Sividasan. 1985. New species and changing concepts in Amorphophallus. Aroideana 8: 14-25.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Moffler. 1985a. A new Homalomena species (Araceae) from Colombia. Aroideana 7: 36-41.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985b. Additional notes on Homalomena speariae Bogner & Moffler. Aroideana 8: 42-43.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & D. H. Nicolson. 1988. Revision of the South American genus Gorgonidium Schott (Araceae): Spathicarpeae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 109(4): 529-554.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991. A revised classification of Araceae with dichotomous keys. Willdenowia 21: 35-50.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. New taxa of Araceae. Sendtnera 4: 5-12.
- Boisser, E. 1884. Araceae. Pp. 30-45. In: H. Georg, Flora Orientalis. Vol. 5. Monocotyledonearum. Bibliopolam. Geneva.
- Boldingh, I. 1913. Araceae. Pp. 139-141. Flora voor de Nederlandsch West-Indische Eilanden. Druk van J. H. de Bussy, Amsterdam.
- Boos, J. O. 1993[1994]. Experiencing Urospathas. Aroideana 16: 33-36.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. Observations on New World Araceae-Lasieae. Aroideana 20: 13-26.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & H. E. A. Boos. 1993[1994]. Additions to the aroid flora of Trinidad with notes on their probable origins and uses. Aroideana 16: 5-11.
- Borrell, O. W. 1989. Araceae. Pp. 14-18. In: An Annotated Checklist of the Flora of Kairiru Island, New Guinea. Brown Prior Anderson Pty Ltd. Victoria, Australia.
- Boubes, C. & D. Barabé. 1996. Développement de l'inflorescence et des fleurs du Philodendron acutatum (Araceae). Canad. J. Bot. 74: 909-918.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. Flower and inflorescence development in Montrichardia arborescens (L.) Schott (Araceae--Monsteroideae). Int. J. Plant Sci. in press.
- Bouwmeester, H. B. & W. Hoogendoorn. 1966. Cryptocoryne 'lastii' contra Cryptocoryne sinensis. Het Aquarium 37: 52-57.
- Bowerman, M. L. 1933. A note on the genus Lysichitum. Madroño 2: 106-107.
- Bown, D. 1985. Alien aroids in an English woodland. Aroideana 8(4): 104-111.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. Acorus calamus: A species with a history. Aroideana 10(3): 11-14.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988. Aroids. Plants of the Arum Family. Century Hutchison Press. London.

- Boyce, P. C. 1986. Observation on aroids. Quart. Bull. Alpine Gard. Soc. 54: 35-42.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987a. A new species of Arum from Crete. Aroideana 10: 6-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. A new subspecies of Biarum davisii Turrill from Turkey. Aroideana 10(4): 14-15.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988a. Plant portrait: Pinellia tripartita. Kew Mag. 5: 18-21, t. 95.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988b. Plant portrait: Arum pictum. Kew Mag. 5: 72-76.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989a. A new classification of Arum with keys to the infrageneric taxa. Kew Bull. 44: 383- 395.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. Arisaema nikoense Nakai var. nikoense f. nikoense. Quart. Bull. Alpine Gard. Soc. 5(4): 348.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Friar's cowls and mouse plants: the genus Arisarum. Kew Mag. 7: 14-21.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993a. The Genus Arum. Kew Magazine Monograph, Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, HMSO. London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993b. Plant portrait: Pycnospatha arietina. Kew Mag. 10: 121-124.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993c. A possible defense mechanism in Scindapsus latifolius (Araceae: Monsteroideae). Aroideana 16: 31-32.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994a. The genus Arum (Araceae) in Greece and Cyprus. Ann. Mus. Goulandris 9: 27-38.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994b. A synopsis of Dracunculus and Helicodiceros (Araceae: Aroideae). Thaiszia 4: 175-182.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994c. New species of Araceae from Brunei. Kew Bull. 49: 793-801.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995a. Plant portrait: Amydrium zippelianum. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 85-89.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995b. Plant portrait: Bucephalandra motleyana. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 131-134.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995c. Plant portrait: Stuednera discolor. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 145-147.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995d. Introduction to the family Araceae. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 127-130.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995e. Plant portrait: Anthurium warocqueanum. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 131-134.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995f. Plant portrait: Ulearum sagittatum. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 135-137.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995g. Plant portrait: Culcasia seretii. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 138-140.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995h. Plant portrait: Biarum ditschianum. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 141-144.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995i. Aroid conservation. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 173-176.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995j. Arum purpureospathum. P. 58. In: D. Phitos et al. (eds.), Red Data Book of Rare and Threatened Plants of Greece. World Wide Fund for Nature.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996a. The genus Hapaline Schott (Araceae-Aroideae-Caladieae). Kew Bull. 51: 63-82.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996b. Araceae at the Herbarium of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. IAS Newsletter 18(4): 3-4.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996c. Biogeography of Pothos (Araceae: Pothoideae: Pothoeae) in Indo-China. P. 27. Proceed. Fl. Thailand Meetings, Phuket.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996d. Arisarum; Arum; Biarum; Pothos. Pp. 71-72; 82-83. In: World of Plants. Asahi Shimbun Publ., Japan. [in Japanese]
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. Araceae. Pp. 339-351. In: M. J. E. Coode et al. (eds.), A Checklist of the Flowering Plants and Gymnosperms of Brunei Darussalam. Ministry of Industry and Primary Resources, Brunei Darussalam.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998. The genus Epipremnum Schott (Araceae-Monsteroideae-Monstereae) in West and Central Malesia. Blumea 43:183-213.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999a. Plant Portrait: Daphniphyllum himalaense subsp. macropodum (Daphniphyllaceae). Curtis's Bot. Mag. 267-272.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999b. Plant Portrait: Rhaphidophora glauca (Araceae). Curtis's Bot. Mag. 273-280.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999c. The Genus Rhaphidophora Hassk. (Araceae-Monsteroideae-Monstereae) in Peninsular Malaysia and Singapore. Gard. Bull. Singapore 51: 183-256.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999d. Biarum mendax (Araceae: Areae), a new species from Southwest Spain. Aroideana 22: 90-91.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000a. The genus Pothos (Araceae-Pothoideae-Potheae) of Thailand and Indochina. Blumea 45: 147-204.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000b. The genus Rhaphidophora Hassk. (Araceae- Monsteroideae-Monstereae) in the Southern and Western Indonesian Archipelago

- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000c. The genus Rhaphidophora Hassk. (Araceae- Monsteroideae- Monstereae) in the Philippines. Gard. Bull. Singapore 52: 213-256.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & K. Athanasiou. 1991. A new subspecies of Biarum tenuifolium (Araceae) from Crete. Flora Medit. 1: 5-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Bogner. 2000. An Account of Neotenic Species of Rhaphidophora Hassk. (Araceae-Monstereae) in New Guinea and Australia. Gardens' Bulletin Singapore 52: 89-100. 2000.
- \_\_\_\_\_, J. Bogner & C.M. Sakuragui. In prep. Notes on the genus Alloschemone Schott (Araceae: Monsteroideae). Aroideana 24.
- \_\_\_\_\_, P. Brewster, & R. Wilford. 1995. Cultivation of aroids at Kew. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 168-173.
- \_\_\_\_\_, S. Mayo & J. Bogner. 1995. Bucephalandra catherineae, a new sp. from Kalimantan. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 150-153.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & V. D. Nguyen. 1995. Pothos grandis (Araceae: Pothoideae) described and validated and architectural notes on Pothos subgenus Pothos. Kew Bull. 50: 753-759.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996. Pothos grandis (Araceae)---corrections. Kew Bull. 51: 392.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. Poulsen. 1994. Notes on Pothos insignis (Araceae-Pothoideae). Kew Bull. 49: 523-528.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. Hay. 1998. Current advances in the taxonomy of Pothos. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 43-47.
- Briggs, J. D. & J. H. Leigh. 1988. Rare or Threatened Plants of Australia. ANPWS Special Publication No. 14. Canberra.
- Britton, N. L. & A. Brown. 1970. Araceae. Pp. 441-444. In: An Illustrated Flora of the Northern United States and Canada. Vol. 1. Dover, New York.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & P. Wilson. 1923. Araceae. Pp. 121-130. In: Botany of Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands. Vol. 5. New York Academy of Sciences, New York.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1926. Araceae. P. 335. In: Botany of Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands. Vol. 6. New York Academy of Sciences, New York.
- Brooks, R. E. 1986. Araceae. P. 13. In: Vascular Plants of Kansas: A Checklist. Kansas State Biological Survey, Univ. of Kansas.
- Brown, B. F. 1980. Aglaonema: New discoveries, new hybrids, and related knowledge.

- Aroideana 3(4): 120-127.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. The search for a natural habitat of the pink petioled Aglaonema. Aroideana 5(3): 89-95.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. The new Aglaonemas of Thailand. Aroideana 7(2): 42-52.
- Brown, N. E. 1879. Piptospatha insignis. Gard. Chron. n. ser. 11: 138-139.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1880. On some new Aroideae, with observations on other known forms. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 18: 242- 263.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1881. Zomicarpella maculata. Gard. Chron. n. ser. 16: 266.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1882a. Four new genera of Aroideae. J. Bot. 20: 193-197.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1882b. Alocasia putzeysi. Ill. Hort. 29: 11, pl. 439.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1882c. Podolasia stipitata. Gard. Chron. n. ser. 18: 70-71.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1884a. Schismatoglottis pulchra. Ill. Hort. 31: 73, pl. 520.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1884b. Chamaecladon metallicum. Ill. Hort. 31: 173, pl. 539.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1884c. Alocasia guttata var. imperialis. Ill. Hort. 31: 185, pl. 541.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1885a. Alocasia reginae. Ill. Hort. 32: 11, pl. 544.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1885b. Homalomena insignis. Ill. Hort. 32: 93, pl. 560.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1886. Anthurium punctatum. P. 809. In: New garden plants. Gard. Chron. 26.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1887. Aglaonema nebulosum. Ill. Hort. 34: 67, pl. 64.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1894. Alocasia curtisii. Kew Bull. 1894: 347-348.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1895a. Aglaonema angustifolium. Kew Bull. 1895: 18.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1895b. Alocasia aequiloba. Kew Bull. 1895: 119-120.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901. Araceae. Pp. 137-200. In: W. T. Thiselton-Dyer, Flora of Tropical Africa. Vol. 8. Lovel Reeve & Co., London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1903. Aroideae. In: Forbes & Hemsley, Enum. Pl. China. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 36: 173-188.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1910. Gamogyne pulchra [Piptospatha]. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 1910: 197.



- \_\_\_\_\_. 1912. Aroideae-Philodendreae. Pp. 339-345. *Decades Kewenses*: LXVI. Bull. Misc. Info.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1913. LVI. *Decades Kewensis*. Kew Bull. 11: 358.
- Brown, R. 1810. Araceae. Pp. 333-340. In: Prodromus Florae Novae Hollandiae. Vol. 1. Johnson, London.
- Brown, W. H. 1919. Araceae. Pp. 60, 406, 411. In: Vegetation of Philippine Mountains. Bureau of Science, Manila.
- Bruggen, T. van. 1985. Araceae. P. 35. In: Vascular Plants of South Dakota. 2nd Ed. Iowa State Univ. Press, Ames.
- Brummitt, R. K. 1978. Report of the committee for Spermatophyta. Proposal 429. 723 Amorphophallus Blume ex Decne (1834), type A. campanulatus Blume ex Decaisne, typ. conserv. prop. Taxon 27: 545-546.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Report of the committee for Spermatophyta, 25. 723-Amorphophallus Blume ex Decaisne vs. Thomsonia Wallich (Araceae). Taxon 36: 739.
- Buchet, S. 1911a. Nouvelles espèces d'Arisaema Mart. Sect. I: Folia trisecta. Notül. Syst. (Paris) 1: 366- 375.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1911b. Nouvelles espèces d'Arisaema Mart. (second note). Notül. Syst. (Paris) 2: 120-128.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939a. Un nouveau genre malgache d'Aracées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 86: 23-24.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939b. Une nouvelle espèce d'Alocasia, originaire du Tonkin. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. 11: 417-419.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939c. Deux nouveaux Arophyton, Aacées endémiques de Madagascar. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 86: 278- 280.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1941. Sur deux Aracées endemiques de Madagascar. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 88: 846-849.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. Guillaumin. 1939. Plantes nouvelles, rare ou critiques des Serres du Museum. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris, ser. 2: 153-154.
- Bunting, G. S. 1955. Vining aroids in cultivation. Baileya 3: 182-187.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1956a. Clave de los generos de las Aráceae de Venezuela. Bol. Soc. Venez. Ci. Nat. 785: 71-79.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1956b. Vining aroids in cultivation. Baileya, Suppl. notes 4: 53-54.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959. Little-known facts about a well-known plant (Philodendron scandens). Bull. Missouri Bot. Gard. 47: 77-80.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1960a. A revision of the genus Spathiphyllum (Araceae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 10: 1-54.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1960b. The genus Schismatoglottis (section Philoaotion) in America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 47: 69-71.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1961a. The cultivated species of Spathiphyllum. Baileya 9: 109-117.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962b. The voodoo lily--dime-store magic. Bull. Missouri Bot. Gard. 49: 5-6.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962a. The correct names of two common Dieffenbachias. Baileya 10: 145-146.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962b. The genus Schizocasia (Araceae). Baileya 10: 112-120.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962c. Generic delimitation in the Araceae, subfamily Monsteroideae. Baileya 10: 21-31.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962d. Nomina conservanda proposita. Monstera. Taxon 11: 224.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963a. New species of Araceae from Chimanta Massif, Gran Sabana, Venezuela. Bol. Soc. Venez. Cienc. Natur. 25: 29-33.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963b. Araceae. In: J. A. Steyermark (ed.), Botanical novelties in the region of Sierra de Lema, Estado Bolivar---2. Bol. Soc. Venez. Cienc. Nat. 25: 42-44.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963c. Studies in Araceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 50: 23-28.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963d. Dieffenbachia maculata, a correction. Baileya 11: 3.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963e. A new name for Anthurium elegans. Baileya 11: 8-10.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963f. A reconsideration of Philodendron hederaceum. Baileya 11: 62-67.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965. Commentary on Mexican Araceae. Genetes Herb. 9: 291-382.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966a. Introduction of Dieffenbachia humilis Poepp. (Araceae). Baileya 14: 102-105.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966b. Monstera standleyana (Araceae), a valid name for M. guttiferum Hort. Baileya 14: 133-141.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966c. New syngoniums in cultivation (Araceae). Baileya 14: 14-23.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966d. Philodendron duisbergii (Araceae). Baileya 14: 68-73.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966e. Philodendron domesticum, a new name for P. hastatum Hort. (Araceae). Baileya 14: 89- 91.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1967. Araceae. Pp. 140-146. In: J. A. Steyermark, Flora del Auyán-Tepui. Acta Bot. Venez. 2: 1-382.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968. Vegetative anatomy of the Philodendron scandens complex. Gentes Herb. 10: 136-168.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975(1977). Nuevas especies para la revisión de las Aráceas Venezolanas. Acta Bot. Venez. 10: 263-335.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976. Araceae (family and all related genera treated therein). In: L. H. Bailey (ed.), Hortus Third. Macmillan Publ. Co., New York.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979. Una Sinopsis de las Araceae de Venezuela. Revista Fac. Agron. (Maracay) 10: 139- 290.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Philodendron. Pp. 91-94. In: The European Garden Flora: Monocotyledons. 2. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. New taxa of Venezuelan Araceae. Phytologia 60: 293-344.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. Two new species of Brazilian Philodendron (Araceae). Phytologia 61: 441-443.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988a. New taxa of Venezuelan Araceae---II. Phytologia 64: 459-486.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988b. Urospathella, a new genus of Venezuelan Araceae. Phytologia 65: 391-392.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988c. Notes on a Guayana Dieffenbachia (Araceae). Phytologia 65: 390.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989a. Notes on Venezuelan Araceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76: 917-919.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. A reconsideration of Urospathella (Araceae). Phytologia 67: 139-141.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989c. Araceae. Pp. 948-951, 984. In: J. A. Steyermark, B. K. Holst & Collaborators (eds.), Flora of the Venezuelan Guayana--VII. Contributions for the Flora of the Cerro Aracamuni, Venezuela. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. Araceae. In: J. A. Steyermark, P. Berry & B. Holtz (eds.), Flora of the Venezuelan Guayana. Vol. 2. Timber Press, Portland, Oregon.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & D. H. Nicolson. 1963. The Alocasia plumbea (Araceae) confusion.

- Baileya 11: 142-146.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. A. Steyermark. 1969. A new American species of Schismatoglottis (Araceae). Brittonia 21: 187-190.
- Burkill, I. H. 1925. Araceae. Pp. 397-400. In: Rec. Bot. Surv. India 10.
- \_\_\_\_\_, & R. E. Holttum. 1923. A botanical reconnaissance upon the main range of the peninsula at Fraser Hill. Gard. Bull. Straits Settl. 3: 303-464.
- Burman, N. L. 1768. Pistia; Pothos; Polypodon. Pp. 192-193, 231. In: Flora Indica. C. Haak, Leiden.
- Burnett, D. 1982. The problems of names for Araceae: a proposal for hybrids and cultivars. Aroideana 5(4): 103-107.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. The cultivated Alocasia. Aroideana 7(3-4): 68-162.
- Burt, B. L. 1936. Pothos brassii. Kew Bull. 1936: 495-496.
- Buzgó, M. 1994. Inflorescence development of Pistia stratiotes (Araceae). Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 115: 557-570.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998. Odor differentiation in Lagenandra ovata (Araceae). Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 76-88.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2001. Flower Structure and development of Araceae compared with alismatids and Acoraceae. Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society. 136: 393-425.
- Caballero, A. 1940. Araceas. Pp. 112-113. Flora Analítica de España. Sociedad anónima española de traductores y autores, Madrid.
- Camp, W. H. 1937. Notes on the physiology and morphology of Amorphophallus titanum. J. New York Bot. Gard. 38: 190-197.
- Campbell, D. H. 1900. Studies on the Araceae I. Ann. Bot. 14: 1-25.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1903. Studies on the Araceae II. The embryo-sac and embryo of Aglaonema and Spathicarpa. Ann. Bot. 17: 665-687.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1912. The embryo sac of Aglaonema. Scottish Bot. Rev. 1: 100-115.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & H. D. Hammond. 1989. Floristic Inventory of Tropical Countries. New York Botanical Garden, Bronx.
- Cano-Carmona, E. & F. Valle-Tendero. 1996. Catalogo Florístico de Sierra Quintana: Sierra Morena (Andújar- Jaé), Monografías del Jardín Botánico de Córdoba 4: 5-73.

- Carolin, R. C. & M. D. Tindale. 1993. Araceae. Pp. 553-555. In: Flora of the Sydney Region. 4th Ed. Reed, Sydney.
- Carrière, E. A. 1884. Scindapsus anomalus. Rev. Hort. 1884: 536-538.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1871. Amorphophallus rivieri. Rev. Hort. 1871: 573-574.
- Carvell, W. N. 1989a. Floral anatomy of the Pothoideae and Monsteroideae (Araceae). PhD Dissertation, Miami University, Oxford, Ohio.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. Floral anatomy of the Pothoideae and Monsteroideae (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 76 (Suppl.): 231.
- Case, F.W. Jr. 1992. Plants for the bog garden. Bull. Amer. Rock Gard. Soc. 50: 129-144.
- Casiri, M. B. 1982. Especies de Anthurium (Araceae) raras ou Ameacadas no estado do Rio de Janeiro. Cadernos FEEMA Série Trabalhos Técnicos 1/82 Flora, Alguns Estudos 1: 17-21.
- Catharino, E. L. M. & Olaio, A. A. R., 1990. Anthurium jureianum Catharino & Olaio, nova espécie de Araceae endêmica do litoral de Sao Paulo, Brasil. Hoehnea 17: 1-6.
- Chadwell, C. 1994. Arisaema tortuosum in the Himalaya. SHPA Newsletter 8: 22-24.
- Chai, P. 1975a. Alocasia beccarii. Sarawak Mus. J. 23: 41.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975b. Homalomena propinqua. Sarawak Mus. J. 23: 48.
- Challis, M. 1986. Alocasias and some relatives. J. Roy. Hort. Soc. 3(7): 321-322.
- Chandra, S. (ed.). 1984. Edible Aroids. Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- Chang, Y. H., Y.L. Chang & L. C. Huang. 1993. Rapid clonal multiplication of aquatic plant Anubias barteri var. undulata. Ann. Rep. Inst. Bot., Acad. Sinica, 1992-1993. Taiwan.
- Chase, A. 1989. Diseases of foliage plants---updated listing. Foliage Digest 12: 3-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & R. Henny. 1990. Susceptibility of 12 Dieffenbachia cultivars to Xanthomonis campestris pv. dieffenbachiae. Foliage Digest 13: 1-2.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & R. Poole. 1991. Effect of variegation on growth and chilling sensitivity of 'Marble Queen' pothos. Foliage Digest 14: 1-2.
- Chase, M. W. & V. A. Albert. 1995. The relationships of the Liliiflorae: molecular evidence from rbcl. In: P. J. Rudall, P. J. Cribb, D. F. Cutler & C. J. Humphries (eds.), Monocotyledons: Systematics and Evolution. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- Chatterjee, D. 1949. Three new plants from Sikkim and Burma. Bull. Bot. Soc. Bengal 3: 18.

- 1949.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1955. Indian and Burmese species of Arisaema. Bull. Bot. Soc. Bengal 8: 118-139.
- Chen, F.-C. & A. R. Kuehnle. 1996. Obtaining transgenic Anthurium through Agrobacterium-mediated transformation of etiolated internodes. J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci. 121: 47-51.
- Chevalier, A. 1920. Cercestis 3 sp. Culcasia 677. Exploration Botanique de 'Afrique Occidentale Fra.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1934a. Cryptocoryne willisii. Rev. Bot. Applique 14: 482.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1934b. Plantes pour aquariums pouvant être produites dans les colonies. Rev. Int. Bot. Appl. Agric. Trop. 14: 479-482.
- Chillers, C. 1991. Biological control of water lettuce, Pistia stratiotes (Araceae) in South Africa. Agric., Ecosyst. & Environ. 37: 225-229.
- Chin, S. C. 1982. The limestone hill flora of Malaya, III. Gard. Bull. Sing. 35: 137-190.
- Chodat, R. & E. Hassler. 1903. Enumeration des plante récoltées on Paraguay. Bull. l'Herbier Boissier 2: 277-279.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & W. Vischer. 1919. Aroidées. In: J. Cramer (ed.), La Végétation du Paraguay. Bull. Bot. Genève 11: 259-299.
- Christophersen, E. 1935. Araceae. Pp. 39-43. In: Flowering Plants of Samoa. Bernice P. Bish. Mus. Bull. 28. Honolulu.
- Chu, Y. C. 1979. Some plant resources new to NE China 1. Nat. Resources Res. 1979: 1-7.
- Chun, W.-Y., C. C. Chang & F. H. Chen. 1977. Araceae. In: Flora Hainanica. Vol. 4. Academia Sinica Press, Kwangchou.
- Churchill, S. P. 1986. Araceae. Pp. 1042-1043. In: Flora of the Great Plains. Univ. of Kansas Press.
- Clay, K. 1993. Size-dependent gender change in green dragon (Arisaema dracontium; Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 80: 769-777.
- Clewell, A. 1985. Araceae. Pp. 68-69. In: Guide to the Vascular Plants of the Florida Panhandle. Univ. of Florida Press.
- Cody, W. J. 1996. Flora of the Yukon Territory. NRC Research Press, Ottawa, Canada.
- Coert, J. H. 1934. Pistia. Trop. Natuur 23: 8.

- Conover, C. A. & R. J. Henny. 1995. Effects of nitrogen and potassium fertilization ratios on growth and flowering of three anthurium hybrids. Foliage Digest 18: 1-4.
- Cook, O. F. 1910. Promising root crops for the South. 2. Agricultural history and utility of cultivated aroids. USDA Bur. Pl. Ind. Bull. 164: 31-37.
- Cooke, T. 1906. Araceae. Pp. 816-831. In: The Flora of the Presidency of Bombay. Vol. 2. Taylor & Francis. London.
- Corner, E. J. H. 1978. The Freshwater Swamp-forest of South Johore and Singapore. Gard. Bull. Sing. Suppl. 1. Parks & Recreation Dept., Singapore.
- Correll, D. S. & H. B. Correll. 1972. Araceae. Pp. 556-563. In: Aquatic and wetland plants of southwestern United States. Environmental Protection Agency, Washington.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & M. C. Johnston. 1979. Araceae. Pp. 341-343. In: Manual of the Vascular Plants of Texas. Univ. of Texas, Dallas.
- Covaerts, R. & D. G. Frodin. 2002. World Checklist and Bibliography of Araceae (and Acoraceae). Royal Botanical Gardens, Kew.
- Craib, W. G. 1912. Araceae. In: Contributions to the Flora of Siam, II. Monocotyledons. Kew Bull. 1912: 397-435.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1913. Araceae. Pp. 418-420. In: Contributions to the Flora of Siam. Kew Bull. 1913: 418-420.
- Craig, J. 1988. Aglaonemas of Indonesia. Aroideana 11(2): 12-13.
- Crapet, W. L. 1978. Investigations of angiosperms from the Eocene of North America: an aroid inflorescence. Rev. Palaeobot. Palybrol. 25: 241-252.
- Crisci, J. V. 1968a. Araceae. Pp. 425-427. In: A. L. Cabrera, Flora de la provincia de Buenos Aires. Colección científica del INTA, IV.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968b. Xanthosoma Schott emend. Engler, nuevo género de Aráceas para la Argentina y claves para la identificación de los género. Darwiniana 14: 623-630.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1970. Una especie nueva del género Asterostigma (Araceae). Bol. Soc. Argentina Bot. 13: 10- 13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971. Flora Argentina: Araceae. Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 11: 193-284.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & O. A. Gancedo. 1971. Sistemática y Etnobotánica del Guembe (Philodendron bipinnatifidum, una importante Araceae Sudamericana. Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 11: 285-302.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & L. Katinas. 1997. Araceae. Pp. 1-19. In: A.T. Hunziker, Flora Fanerogámica Argentina. Fasc. 42.
- \_\_\_\_\_ et al. 1991. Arum italicum (Araceae) especie naturalizada de la Flora Argentina. Kurtziana 21: 237-247.
- Croat, T. B. 1969. Barro Colorado Island, the forest. Missouri Bot. Gard. Bull. 57: 16-21.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975a. A new species of Dracontium (Araceae) from Panama, with notes on the sapromyophilous pollination syndrome. Selbyana 1: 168-171.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975b. Studies in Araceae I: Section Leptanthurium Schott, the Anthurium gracile - friedrichsthali complex of Central and South America. Selbyana 1: 357-364.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977. Taxonomic study of Anthurium in Central America. Nat. Geogr. Soc. Rep. 251-255.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978a. Araceae. Pp. 184-227. In: Flora of Barro Colorado Island. Stanford University Press, California.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978b. Dr. Eizi Matuda, Mexican aroid specialist 1894-1978. Aroideana 1: 27.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978c. A new Anthurium from Panama. Aroideana 1: 54-57.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979a. A new Anthurium from Panama. Aroideana 2: 30-32.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979b. The distribution of Araceae. Pp. 291-308. In: K. Larsen & L. B. Holm-Nielsen (eds.), Tropical Botany. Academic Press, London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979c. Germination of seeds of Anthurium. Aroideana 2(3): 78-81.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979d. The aroid collections at the Missouri Botanical Garden. Aroideana 2: 99-108.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979e. Use of a portable propane oven for field-drying plants. Taxon 28: 573-580.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980. Flowering behavior of the neotropical genus Anthurium (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 67: 888-904.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981a. Studies in Araceae III, new species of Anthurium from Central America. Selbyana 5: 315-341.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981b(1982). A revision of Syngonium (Araceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68: 565-651.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981c. Propagation of Anthurium cuttings. Aroideana 4(3): 91-103.



- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982a. A study of Old World aroids. Aroideana 5: 13-28.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982b. Aroid collecting in western South America. Aroideana 5(2): 37-46.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983a. A revision of the genus Anthurium (Araceae) of Mexico and Central America. Part 1: Mexico and Middle America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 70: 211-417.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983b. A new species of ornamental Philodendron (Araceae). Aroideana 6(2): 39-41.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983c. Heinrich Gustav Adolf Engler, a prodigious aroid worker. Aroideana 6(3): 68-70.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983d. The origin of Anthurium leuconeurum. Aroideana 6(4): 132-134.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983d. Dieffenbachia. Pp. 234-236. In: D.N. Janzen (ed.), Costa Rican Natural History. University of Chicago Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984a. Anthurium, Syngonium (Araceae). Pp. 80-85, 103-104. In: S. M. Walters et al. (eds.), The European Garden Flora. Vol. 2. Monocotyledons (Part 2). Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984b. Rediscovery of a rare Monstera. Aroideana 7: 12-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984c. Aroid profile No. 9. Philodendron rugosum Bogner & Bunting. Aroideana 7: 18-20.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984d. The importance of labeling living plants. Aroideana 7: 27-30.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985a. Araceae. Pp. 6-7. In: The large monocots of Panama. In: W. D'Arcy (ed.), The botany and natural history of Panama. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 10: 5-12.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985b. Collecting and preparing specimens of Araceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 72: 252-258.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985c. A new collection of the rare Alloschemone occidentalis (Poepp.) Engl. & Krause. Aroideana 8(3): 80-82.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985d. Aroid profile No. 10. Taccarum weddellianum. Aroideana 8(3): 94-95.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985e. The Anthurium bredemeyeri complex (Araceae) of Venezuela and Colombia. Aroideana 8: 118-137.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985f. Aroid workshop at Harvard Forest. Aroideana 8: 13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986a. A revision of the genus Anthurium (Araceae) of Mexico and Central

- America. Part 2: Panama. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 14: 1-204.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986b. The distribution of Anthurium (Araceae) in Mexico, Middle America and Panama. Selbyana 9: 94-99.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. Araceae. Anthurium plowmanii Croat, a new species from interior South America. Pp. 811- 813. In: R. Spichiger (ed.), Notulae ad Floram paraguayensem 13. Candollea 42.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988a. Important collections of New World Araceae. Taxon 37: 855-869.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988b(1990). The ecology and life forms of Araceae. Aroideana 11(3-4): 4-56.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988c. Research under glass. Public Gard. 3: 28-29.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989(1991). Ecology and life forms of Araceae: a follow-up. Aroideana 12(1-4): 6-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990(1992). A comparison of aroid classification systems. Aroideana 13(1-4): 44-64.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990b. Araceae. Pp. 1355-1360. In: W.L. Wagner, D.R. Herbst & S.H. Sohmer, Manual of the Flowering Plants of Hawaii. Vol. 2. University of Hawaii Press, Honolulu.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991a. A revision of Anthurium section Pachyneurium (Araceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 78: 539-855.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991b(1992). Aroid encounters in Europe. Aroideana 14(1-4): 8-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992a. Species diversity of Araceae in Colombia: a preliminary survey. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 79: 17-28.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992b. Fourth aroid conference, Moscow 1992. Aroideana 15: 22-24.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992c. Araceae. Pp. 278-282. In: J. Boggan, V. Funk, C. Kelloff, M. Hoff, G. Cremers & C. Feuillet, Checklist of the Plants of the Guianas. Biological Diversity of the Guianas Program, Dept. of Botany, National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institute. Washington, D.C.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993. Araceae. Pp. 71-82. In: L. Brako & J. L. Zarucchi, Catalogue of the flowering plants and gymnosperms of Peru. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 45.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994a. The use of New World Araceae as drug plants. Jap. J. Bot. 69: 185-203.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994b. Aroid conference at International Botanical Conference in Yokohama. Aroideana 17: 5-6.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994c(1995). Taxonomic status of neotropical Araceae. Aroideana 17: 33-60.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995a. Two new species of Araceae for the Guianas. Novon 5: 24-29.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995b. Floristic comparisons of six Ecuadorian florulas. Pp. 489-499. In: S. P. Churchill, H. Balslev, E. Forero, & J. Luteyn (eds.), Biodiversity and Conservation of Neotropical Montane Forests. New York Botanical Garden.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997a. Araceae. Pp. 51-53. In: J. Boggan, V. Funk, C. Kelloff, M. Hoff, G. Cremers, & C. Feuillet (eds.), Checklist of the Plants of the Guianas (Guyana, Surinam, French Guiana). 2nd Ed. Centre for the Study of Biological Diversity, Univ. of Guyana, Georgetown.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997b. A revision of Philodendron subgenus Philodendron (Araceae) for Mexico and Central America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 84(3): 311-704.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997c. Araceae. Pp. 167-190. In: S. Mori, G. Cremers, C. Gracie, J. J. de Granville, M. Hoff & J. D. Mitchell (eds.), A guide to the vascular plant families of Central French Guiana. Part. 1. Pteridophytes, Gymnosperms, and Monocotyledons. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 76.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997d. New species of Araceae in Peru and Ecuador. Novon. in press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998a. Tropical Aroids: Taxonomy, Diversity and Ecology. Pp. 235-286. In: P. Mathew & M. Sivadasan (eds.), Diversity and Taxonomy of Tropical Flowering Plants. Mentor Books, Calicut.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998b. History and current status of systematic research with Araceae. Aroideana 21: 26-145.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999b(2000). The Araceae of Peru-Distribution, Species Diversity and Centers of Endemism. Arnaldoa 6(2): 45-79.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in press). Araceae. In: G. W. Staples, G. & D. R. Herbst, In Gardens of Hawaii II. (in prep.)
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.) Araceae. In: P. Jorgenson & S. Leon, Catalogue of the vascular plants of Ecuador. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.) Araceae. In: A. Henderson, Families of Neotropical Flowering Plants. New York Botanical Garden/Princeton Univ. Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.) Anthurium breviscapum Kunth, a new name for a widespread South American species. Aroideana.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.) A revision of the genus Rhodospatha (Araceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.

- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.) A revision of the genus Dieffenbachia (Araceae) of Mexico and Central America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.) Araceae. In: Ara Görts-van-Rijn (ed.), Flora of the Guianas. Series A. Phanerogams. Koeltz Scientific Books, Königstein.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & R. Baker. 1978. Studies with Araceae II: Anthurium sect. Polyphyllum. Selbyana 2: 230-238.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979. The genus Anthurium in Costa Rica. Brenesia 16(suppl. 1): 1-174.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & D. Bay. (in prep.) A revision of the Araceae for the Flora of Bajo Calima region (Valle Department, Colombia). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Bogner. 1987. Aroid Profile No. 11: Syngonium steyermarkii Croat. Aroideana 10: 20-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & G. S. Bunting. 1979. Standardization of Anthurium descriptions. Aroideana 2: 15-25.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & B. Cosgriff. 2000. VIII International Aroid Conference at Missouri Botanical Garden, August 9-11, 1999. Aroideana 23: 19-25.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. H. Grayum. 1987. New combinations in Central American Araceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74: 659-660.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. Philodendron subgenus Pteromischum (Araceae) from Saül, French Guiana. Novon 4: 211-219.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.). The Araceae of La Selva (OTS Field Station, Heredia, Costa Rica). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Lake. (in prep.) A revision of the Araceae for the Flora of Reserva La Planada, Nariño Department, Colombia. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & N. Lambert. 1987. The Araceae of Venezuela. Aroideana 9: 3-214.
- \_\_\_\_\_, D. J. Leedy & P. Yeo. 1984. Alocasia (Araceae). Pp. 101-103. In: S. M. Walters et al. (eds.), The European Garden Flora. Vol. 2. Monocotyledons (Part 2). Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & R. L. Mansell. (in prep.) A revision of Anthurium sect. Semaeophyllum (Araceae).
- \_\_\_\_\_ & D. Mount. 1988. Araceae. Pp. 1-46. In: R. Spichiger & J. M. Mascherpa (eds.), Flora del Paraguay. Conservatoire et Jardin Botanique, Geneva & Missouri Bot.

Gard.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & M.A. Pérez-Farrera. 2000. A new record of Anthurium sarukhanianum (Araceae) to Chiapas, Mexico--with additional notes on vegetative morphology. Aroideana 23: 26-30.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Rodríguez de Salvador. 1995[1996]. Contributions to the Araceae flora in northwestern Pichincha Province of Ecuador. Part 1: Anthurium of ENDESA Reserve. Aroideana 18: 46-150.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & K. Rossmann. 1991. Index to Aroideana Vols. 1-10. Aroideana 14 (1-4): 20-67.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. Shah. 2001. New Amazonian Taxa of Philodendron (Araceae). Novon 11: 381-388.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & R. S. Sheffer. 1983. The sectional groupings of Anthurium (Araceae). Aroideana 6(3): 85-123.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & T. Stiebel. (in press). Araceae. In: D. Stevens & O. Montiel, Flora de Nicaragua.
- Cronquist, A. 1968. Araceae. Pp. 354-355. In: Evolution and Classification of Flowering Plants. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, Massachusetts.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. Araceae. Pp. 1096-1100. In: An Integrated System of Classification of Flowering Plants. Columbia University Press, New York.
- Crüger, H. 1854. Westdrische Fragmente. Zweites Fragment, Montrichardia, eine neue Aroideengattung. Bot. Zeitung (Berlin) 12: 26-27.
- Crusio, W. E. 1979a. A revision of Anubias Schott (Araceae). Meded. Landbouwhogeschool 79-14: 1-48. Reprinted in Belmontia 10: 1-48.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979b. Een aparte Crypto: Cryptocoryne lingua Beccari ex Engler, 1879. Het Aquarium 50: 61-62.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979c. Cryptocoryne spiralis (Retz.) Fischer ex Wydler. Het Aquarium 49: 314.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980. Die Gattung Anubias Schott (Araceae). Aqua Pl. 3-80: 3-6.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. Die Gattung Anubias Schott (Araceae). Aqua Pl. Sonderheft No. 1. 44 pp.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. de Graaf. 1986. Lagenandra dewitii Crusio & de Graaf (Araceae), eine neue Art aus Sri Lanka. Aqua Pl. 2-86: 57-59.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. Die Gattung Lagenandra Dalzell (3). Lagenandra ovata (L.) Thw. TI 83: 38-39.
- Cutak, L. 1962. Philodendrons. Australian Orchid Soc. J. 2: 58-72.
- Dahlgren, R. M. T. & H. T. Clifford. 1982. Araceae. Pp. 2,3,4,5,6,7,8,10,11,12,13,16,17,18,21,22,26,54,57,63,67,73,74,75,81,85,90,96,99,110,114,116,118,127,132,150,151,155,157,159,160,161,172,176,182,192,196,198,199,205,206,208,209,220,221,236,242,243,263,265,267,268,271,272,275,276,277,283,284,288,293,294, 323,332,334,335,336. In: The Monocotyledons: a Comparative Study. Academic Press, London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & P. Yeo (eds.) 1985. Families of the Monocotyledons: Structure, Evolution, and Taxonomy. Springer, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & F. N. Rasmussen. 1983. Monocotyledon evolution, character and phylogenetic estimation. Pp. 255-395. In: M. K. Hecht, B. Wallace & G. T. Prance (eds.), Evolutionary Biology 16. Plenum, New York.
- Dakkus, P. M. W. 1924. Amorphophallus titanum Beccari. Gard. Chron. ser. 3., 76: 301-304.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1957. An alphabetical list of plant species cultivated in the Hortus botanicus Bogoriensis. Indonesian Foundation for Natural Resources.
- Dalitzsch, M. 1886. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Blattanatomie der Aroideen. Bot. Centralbl. 25: 153-156, 184- 186, 217-219, 248-253, 280-285, 312-318, 343-349. Inaug. Diss. Heidelb., Cassel.
- Dalla Torre, C. G. de & H. Harms. 1900. Araceae. Pp. 45-51. Genera Siphonogamarum. Sumtibus Guilelmi Englemann, Lipsiae.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958. Araceae. Register du Dalla Torre et harms Genera Siphonogamarum. Akademische Druck-u. Verlagsanstalt, Graz, Austria.
- D'Ancona, C. 1885. Alocasia sanderiana. Bull. Soc. Tosc.ortic. 10: 40-41, t. 2.
- Daumann, E. 1931. Nektarabscheidung in der Blütenregion einiger Araceen. Planta 12: 38-48.
- Davis, G. & M. Kane. 1995. Inducing flowering in Cryptocoryne species. Aquatic Gardner 8: 141-143.
- de Wit, H. C. D. 1953a. A large and versatile Cryptocoryne. Fishkeeping & Water Life 434-435.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1953b. Cryptocoryne longicaudata Becc. & Engl. Het Aquarium 23: 248-250.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1953c. Cryptocoryne haerteliana Jacobs. ex Milk. Het Aquarium 24: 41-43.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1954. Spicilegium Malaianum II. Webbia 9: 455-464.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1956. Mainly on Cryptocoryne. World Aquarist 2: 12-14.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1957. Cryptocoryne beckettii, C. griffithii. Fishkeeping & Water Life Dec. 1957-Jan. 1958. (unnumbered).
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958a. Cryptocoryne griffithii and its allies. Fishkeeping & Water Life (unnumbered).
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958b. Cryptocoryne longicaudata Becc. & Engl. Fishkeeping & Water Life: 710-711.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958c. Cryptocoryne johorensis Engler. Het Aquarium 28: 204-206.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958d. Het genus Cryptocoryne 1. Het Aquarium 29: 100-102.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958e. Mededelingen van de Botanische tuinen en het Belmonte arboretum der L. S. H. te Wageningen. Med. Bot. T. Belmont. Arb. 2: 97-101.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958f. Het genus Cryptocoryne. Het Aquarium 29: 124-126.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958g. Slow-growing Cryptocoryne species. Fishkeeping & Water Life 1958: 392-393.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959a. Het genus Cryptocoryne 2. Het Aquarium 29: 162-163.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959b. Het genus Cryptocoryne 3. Het Aquarium 29: 172-175.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959c. Het genus Cryptocoryne 4. Het Aquarium 29: 194-196.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959d. Het genus Cryptocoryne 5. Het Aquarium 29: 224-227.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959e. Het genus Cryptocoryne 6. Het Aquarium 29: 251-253.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959f. Het genus Cryptocoryne 7. Het Aquarium 29: 273-275.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959g. Het genus Cryptocoryne 8. Het Aquarium 30: 36-40.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959h. Het genus Cryptocoryne 9. Het Aquarium 30: 59-61.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959i. Het genus Cryptocoryne 10. Het Aquarium 30: 134-137.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1960a. Het genus Cryptocoryne 11. Het Aquarium 31: 2-4.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1960b. Het genus Cryptocoryne 12. Het Aquarium 31: 30-32.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1960c. Het genus Cryptocoryne 13. Het Aquarium 31: 50-51.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1960d. Het genus Cryptocoryne 14. Het Aquarium 31: 112-114.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1960e. Cryptocoryne blaussii de Wit. Die Aquarien-Terrar.-Z. 13: 115-116.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1961a. Het genus Cryptocoryne 15. Het Aquarium 31: 180-182.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1961b. Het genus Cryptocoryne 16. Het Aquarium 31: 212-214.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1961c. Het genus Cryptocoryne 17. Het Aquarium 31: 232-233.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1961d. Het genus Cryptocoryne 18. Het Aquarium 32: 26-28.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1961e. Het genus Cryptocoryne 19. Het Aquarium 31: 256-257.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962. Cryptocoryne lucens de Wit n. sp., Cryptocoryne scurrilis de Wit. n. sp. Meded. Bot. Tuin Belmont. Arbor. 6: 92-98.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963a. Het genus Cryptocoryne 20. Het Aquarium 34: 148-150.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963b. Het genus Cryptocoryne 21. Het Aquarium 39: 242-245.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963c. Het genus Cryptocoryne 22. Het Aquarium 42: 291-293.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963d. Het genus Cryptocoryne 23. Het Aquarium 42e: 14-15.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966. Aquariumplanten. 3rd Ed. Hollandia, Baarn.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1969(1970). A key to the species of Cryptocoryne Fisch. ex Wydl. (Araceae). Meded. Bot. en het Belmont. Arbor 6: 257-280.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971a. Cryptocoryne. Pp. 113-210. Aquariumpflanzen. Stuttgart.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971b. Het genus Cryptocoryne 22. Het Aquarium 41: 291-293.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971c. Het genus Cryptocoryne 23. Het Aquarium 42: 14-15.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975a. Cryptocoryne alba de Wit (nov. sp.) en Cryptocoryne bogneri de Wit (nov. sp.). Het Aquarium 45: 326-327.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975b. Oude en nieuwe namen in Cryptocoryne. Artdi 26: 112-113. [Reprinted in Belmontia n.s. 5 (1976) No. 15. With English summary]
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976. Drie nieuwe Cryptocoryne-soorten. Het Aquarium 46: 177.



- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978a. Pollination problems in aquatic plants. Acta Bot. Neerl. 27: 91.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978b. Revisie van het genus Lagenandra Dalzell (Araceae). Meded. Landouwhogeschool Wageningen 78-13: 1-45.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979. Cryptocoryne-sleutel. Uitgave Aquariumvereniging Ichths, Zevenaar.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. Aquarienpflanzen. Ulmer, Stuttgart. [German edition]
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Aquariumplanten. 4th Ed. Hollandia, Baarn. [Dutch edition]
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Aquariumpflanzen. Ulmer, Stuttgart.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & N. Jacobsen. 1982. Chromosome numbers and taxonomy in Cryptocoryne. Nordic J. Bot. 2: 453- 463.
- Dennison, E. 1978. Araceae. Pp. 53, 57, 115. In: Missouri Wildflowers. 3rd Ed. Missouri Dept. of Conservation, Jefferson City.
- Diamond, A. R. Jr. & J. D. Freeman. 1993. Araceae. Pp. 623-638. In: A Checklist of the Vascular Flora of Conecuh County, Alabama. Sida 15.
- Diels, L. 1931. Zum Gedächtnis von Adolf Engler. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 64: i-lvi.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1937a. Araceae II. Sammlung von L. Diels in Ecuador. Biblioth. Bot. 29, Heft 116: 61-63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1937b. Neue Arten aus Ecuador. Notizbl. Bot. Gard. Berlin-Dahlem 14: 26-28.
- Dieringer, G. & L. Cabrera R. 2000. A comparison of size and sexual expression in population of Arisaema macrospatum Benth. and A. dracontium (L.) Schott (Araceae). Aroideana 23: 31-35.
- Dietrich, D. 1852. [Araceae]. Pp. 348-360. In: Synopsis Plantarum 5: 1-587.
- Diggs, Jr., G., B. L. Limscomb & R. J. O'Kennon. 1999. Araceae. Pp. 1090-1094. In: Shinners & Mahler's Illustrated Flora of North Central Texas. Sida, Botanical Miscellany, No. 16, Botanical Research Institute of Texas and Austin College.
- Dilcher, D. L. & C. P. Daghljan. 1977. Investigations from the Eocene of SE North America: Philodendron leaf remains. Amer. J. Bot. 64: 526-534.
- Dixon, W. A. 1908. Araceae. Pp. 74-275. In: Plants of New South Wales. Angus & Robertson, Sydney.
- Dodoens, R. 1557. Araceae. Pp. 215-219. In: Histoire des Plantes. Centre National

d'Histoire des Sciences, Bruxelles.

- Dodson, C. & A. Gentry. 1978. Araceae. Pp. 43-70. In: Flora of the Río Palenque Science Center. Selbyana 4(1-6): 1-628.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & F. Valverde. 1985. Araceae. Pp. 24-38. In: Flora de Juaneche. Ediciones del banco Central del Ecuador, Quito.
- Domin, K. 1911. Second contribution to the flora of Australia. Feddes Rep. 10: 57-61.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1915. Araceae. Beiträge zur Flora Pflanzengeographie Australiens. I. Biblioth. Bot. 85: 501- 504.
- Donovan, A. & P. S. Malesevich. 1994. Index to Aroideana, Vol. 11-17. Aroideana 17: 78-91.
- Dormer, K. 1960. The truth about pollination in Arum. New Phytologist 59: 298-301.
- Dorn, R. D. 1988a. Araceae. P. 41. In: Vascular Plants of Montana. Mountain West Publ., Cheyenne, Wyoming.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988b. Araceae. P. 42. In: Vascular Plants of Wyoming. Mountain West Publ., Cheyenne, Wyoming.
- Dotsch, A. 1985. Cryptocoryne spiralis (Retzius) Fischer ex Wydler. Aqua Pl. 3-85: 17-18.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Cryptocoryne zukalii Rataj. Aqua Pl. 1-86: 21-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2001. Cryptocoryne usteriana Engler – ein Gigant in Aquarium! Aqua Pl. 2-2001: 82-83.
- Dressler, R. L. 1978. Two noteworthy ornamentals from the Caribbean coast of Panama. Selbyana 2: 300-302.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980. A new name for the dwarf purple Anthurium. Aroideana 3(2): 55.
- Dring, J. V., G. C. Kite, R. J. Nash & T. Reynolds. 1995. Chemicals in aroids, a survey including new results for polyhydroxy alkaloids and alkylresorcinols. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 117: 1-12.
- Dudley, M. G., 1937. Morphological and cytological studies of Calla palustris. Bot. Gaz. 98: 556-571.
- Duke, J. A. & R. Vasquez. 1994. Amazonian Ethnobotanical Dictionary. CRC Press, Ann Arbor, Michigan.
- Duncan, W. H. & L. E. Foote. 1975. Araceae. Pp. 236-239. In: Wildflowers of the Southeastern United States. Univ. of Georgia Press, Athens.

- Duvall, M, M. T. Clegg, M. W Chase, W. D. Clarke, W. J. Kress, H. G. Hills, L. E. Eguiarte, J. F. Smith, B. S. Gaut, E. A. Zimmer, & G. H. Learn Jr. 1993. Phylogenetic hypotheses for the monocotyledons constructed from rbcL sequence data. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 80: 607-619.
- Dyer, R. A. 1976. Araceae. Pp. 893-895. In: The Genera of Southern African Flowering Plants. Vol. 2. Gymnosperms and Monocotyledons. Dept. Agricultural Technical Services, Pretoria.
- Ehrenberg, H. & J. Bogner. 1992. Cryptocoryne keei N. Jacobsen. Aqua Pl. 4-92: 135-138.
- Eichler, H. 1965. Araceae. Pp. 77. In: Supplement to J. M. Black's Flora of South Australia. Government Printer, Adelaide.
- Eichner, R. 2001. Cryptocoryne alba de Wit, meine Erfahrungen mit einer sehr variablen Art. Aqua Pl. 2-2001: 50-54.
- Eisendrath, E. R. 1978. Araceae. Pp. 92-93. In: Missouri Wildflowers of the St. Louis Area. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 2.
- Elliot, W. R. & D. L. Jones. 1982. Alocasia. Pp. 175-176. Amorphophallus. Pp. 185-186. In: Encyclopaedia of Australian Plants Suitable for Cultivation. Vol. 2. Lothian Publ., Melbourne, Auckland.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Colocasia. P. 59. In: Encyclopaedia of Australian Plants Suitable for Cultivation. Vol. 3. Lothian Publ., Melbourne, Auckland.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Gymnostachys. P. 171. In: Encyclopaedia of Australian Plants Suitable for Cultivation. Vol. 5. Lothian Publ., Melbourne.
- Elmer, A. 1919. Araceae. Pp. 3072-3074. In: New woody plants from Mount Maquiling. Leafl. Philipp. Bot. 8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1938. Irosin Araceae. Leafl. Philipp. Bot. 10: 3611-3535.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939. Miscellaneous new species. Leafl. Philipp. Bot. 10: 3699-693, 704.
- Encke, F. 1958. Araceae. Pp. 166-184. In: Parey's Blumengärtnerei. Vol. 1. Paul Parey, Berlin.
- Ender, E. E. 1864. Index Aroidearum. Wiegandt & Hempel, Berlin.
- Endlicher, S. 1836. Araceae. Pp. 232-241. Genera Plantarum Secundum Ordines Naturales Disposita. Bech, Vindobonae.
- Engler, A. 1876a. Zur Morphologie der Araceen. Bot. Zeitung (Berlin) 34: 81-90, 97-105.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1876b. Vergleichende Untersuchungen über die morphologischen Verhältnisse

- der Araceae. I. Natürliches System der Araceae. Nova Acta. Acad. Caes. Leop.-Carol. German Nat. Cur. 39: 133-155, Tab. 8-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1877a. Vergleichende Untersuchungen über die morphologischen Verhältnisse der Araceae. II. Ueber Blattstellung und Sprossverhältnisse der Araceae. Nova Acta Acad. Caes. Leop.-Carol. German Nat. Cur. 39: 157-233.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1877b. Amorphophallus patinii (Masters) Engl. Gard. Chron. ser. 2, 7: 139.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1878a. Araceae. Pp. 25-224. In: C. F. P. von Martius (ed.), Flora Brasiliensis, 3(2), fasc. 76. F. Fleischer, Leipzig.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1878b. Chlorospatha kolbii Engl. Gartenflora 27: 97-98. t. 933.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1879a. Araceae. Pp. 1-681. In: A. & C. De Candolle (ed.), Monographie Phanerogamarum. Vol. 2. Masson, Paris.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1879b. Araceae specialmente Bornensie e Papuan recollte da O. Beccari. Bull. Soc. Tosc.ortic. 4: 265-271; 295-302.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1879-1880. Araceae. Symbolae ad floram Brasiliae centralis. Vidensk. Meddel. Dansk Naturhist. Foren. Kjobenhavn 41-42: 356-363.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1880. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae I. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 1: 179-190.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1881a. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 1: 480-488.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1881b. Über Reproduction von Zamioculcas loddigesii Decne. aus ihren Fiederblättchen. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 1: 189-190.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1883a. Araceae. Pp. 259-304, fig. 16-28. In: O. Beccari, Malesia 1.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1883b. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae III. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 4: 59-66.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1883c. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae IV. Über die Geschlechtervertheilung und die Bestäubungsverhältnisse bei die Blütenmorphologie beiden Araceen. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 4: 341-352. t. 1.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1884. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae V. Über den Entwicklungsgang in der Familie der Araceae und über die Blütenmorphologie derselben. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 5: 141-188, 287-336.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1885. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae VI. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 6: 273-285.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1887. Araceae. Pp. 102-144. In: A. Engler & K. Prantl (eds.), Die Natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien. Verlag von Wilhelm Engelmann, Leipzig.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1889a. Araceae. Pp. 19-21. In: K. Schumann & M. Hollrung, Die Flora von

Kaiser Wilhelms Land. Asher & Co., Berlin.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1889b. Araceae. Pp. 145-153. In: H. G. A. Engler & K. Prantl, Die Pflanzenfamilien 2.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1892. Araceae africanae I. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 15: 447-466.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1898a. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae VII. Araceae novae Asiae tropicae et subtropicae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 25: 1-28.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1898b. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae VIII. Revision der Gattung Anthurium Schott. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 25: 352-476.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1898c. Berichtigung [corrections for revision of Anthurium]. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 25: 734.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1899a. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae. 16. Revision der Gattung Philodendron Schott. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 26: 509-564.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1899b. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Araceae. 17. Revision der Gattung Dieffenbachia. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 26: 564-572.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1899c. Araceae africanae II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 26: 417-424.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1900. Araceae. Pp. 343-365. In: Primitiae Florae Costaricensis II. San José de Costa Rica.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901a. Protarum Engl. nov. gen., Eine neue interessante Gattung der Araceen von den Seschellen. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 30: 42.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901b. Araceae sinenses. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 29: 233-236.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1902. Araceae. Pp. 272-276. In: J. Schmidt, Flora of Koh Chang. Bot. Tidssk. Copenhagen 24.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1905a. Araceae-Pothoideae. Pp. 1-330. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das Pflanzenreich IV 23B(Heft 21). W. Engelmann, Leipzig and Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1905b. Beiträge der Araceae. 18. Araceae novae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 37: 110-143.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1905c. Ulearum Engl. nov. gen. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 37: 95-96.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1905d. Araceae africanae III. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 36: 235-240.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1907. Araceae. In: H. Lorentz, Nova Guinea 8: 247-252.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1908. Additamentum as Araceas-Pothoideas. Pp. 1-3. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das

- Pflanzenreich IV. 37(Heft 23B). W. Engelmann, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1909. Die Bedeutung der Araceen für die pflanzengeographische Gliederung des tropischen und extratropischen Ostasiens. Sitzungsber. Königl. Preuss. Akad. Wiss. Berlin 52: 1258-1281.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1911. Araceae-Lasioideae. Pp. 1-130. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das Pflanzenreich IV 23C(Heft 48). W. Engelmann, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1912. Araceae-Philodendroideae-Philodendreae-Homalomeninae und Schimatoglottidinae. Pp. 1-134. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das Pflanzenreich IV. 23Da(Heft 55). W. Englemann, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1915. Araceae-Philodendroidea-Anubiadae, Aglaonemateae, Dieffenbachieae, Zantedeschieae, Typhonodoreae, Peltandreae. Pp. 1-78. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das Pflanzenreich IV. 23Dc(Heft 64). W. Engelmann, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1917. Eine neue Culcasia aus Kamerun. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54: 289.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1920a. Araceae-Aroideae und Pistioideae. Pp. 1-274. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das Pflanzenreich IV. 23F(Heft 73). W. Engelmann, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1920b. Araceae--pars generalis et index familiae generalis. Pp. 1-71. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das Pflanzenreich IV. 23A(Heft 74). W. Engelmann, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1920c. Araceae--Additamentum ad Araceas-Philodendroideae. Pp. 1-2. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das Pflanzenreich IV. 23E(Heft 71). W. Engelmann, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & K. Krause. 1908. Araceae-Monsteroideae. Pp. 4-138. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das Pflanzenreich IV. 23B(Heft 37). W. Engelmann, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1911. Araceae II. Pp. 805-810. In: Lorentz, Nova Guinea. 8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1912. Neue Araceae Papuasíens. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 49: 90-99.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1914. Araceae. Notizbl. König. Bot. Gart. Berlin 54: 113-117.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1916a. Neue Araceen Papuasíens II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54: 74-91.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1916b. Araceae novae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54: 123-125.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1917. Eine neue Culcasia aus Kamerun. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54: 289.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1920. Araceae-Colocasioideae. Pp.1-139. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das Pflanzenreich IV. 23A(Heft 71).
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1921. Eine Aracee von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 56: 433.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1922. Ein neuer Amorphophallus aus Südchina. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Mus. Berlin-Dahlem 72: 187.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1923. Zwei neue Amorphophallus aus Kwantung. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Mus. Berlin-Dahlem 76: 457-458.
- Ertl, P. O. 1932. Vergleichende Untersuchungen über die Entwicklung der Blattnervatur der Araceen. Flora 126: 115-248.
- Escobar Mandrique, E. 2001. Araceae. Pp. 35-40. Plates 3-8, 169-173. In: Presentation de Yotoco. Universidad Nacional de Colombia Sede Palmira.
- Eskuche, U. 1989. Novedades florísticas para el nordeste Argentino. Folia Botanica et Geobotanica Correntesiana 3: 17-19.
- Espejo Serna, A. & A. R. Lopez Ferrari. 1993. Araceae. Pp. 11-30. In: Las Monocotiledoneas Mexicanas, Una Sinopsis Florística. 1. Lista de Referencia. Parte 2. Anthericaceae, Araceae, Arecaceae, Asparagaceae, Asphodelaceae y Asteliaceae. Universidad Autónoma-Metropolitana, Iztapalpa, Mexico.
- Evans, O. D. 1961. Typhonium brownii Schott and some allied species. Contrib. New South Wales Natl. Herb., Fl. Ser. 3: 85-87.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962. Araceae. Contrib. New South Wales Natl. Herb., Fl. Ser. 22: 6-13.
- Everett, T. H. 1937. Cultivation and development of Amorphophallus titanum. J. New York Bot. Gard. 38: 181- 185.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980-1982. Araceae. In: New York Botanical Garden Illustrated Encyclopedia of Horticulture. Vol. 1-10. Garland Publ., New York.
- Ewart, A. J. 1930. Araceae. Pp. 251. In: Flora of Victoria. Government Printer, Melbourne.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & O. B. Davies. 1917. Aroideae. Pp. 17-18. In: Flora of the Northern Territory. McCarron Bird & Co., Melbourne.
- Eyde, R. H., D. H. Nicolson, & P. Sherwin. 1967. A survey of floral anatomy in Araceae. Amer. J. Bot. 54: 478-497.
- Faegri, K. & L. van der Pijl. 1966. Principles of Pollination Ecology. First Ed. Pergamon Press, Oxford.
- Favarger, C. & Bedalov, M., 1998. In Stace, C.A., 10PB Chromosome Data 11, Newsletter 27 (in press).
- Fernald, M. L. 1940. What is Arisaema triphyllum? Rhodora 42: 247-253.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1950. Araceae. In: Gray's Manual of Botany. 8th Ed. American Book Co., New York.
- Fevereiro, V. P. B. & S. J. Mayo. 1982. Mata de Pau Ferro, Areia, Paraíba--Observações Preliminares. Anais do XXXII Congresso nacional de Botanica, Teresina, Piauí, Brazil.
- Fischer, C. E. C. 1931. Araceae. Pp. 1571-1592. In: J. S. Gamble (ed.), Flora of the Presidency of Madras. Vol. III. Adlard & Son, Ltd., London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1933. Araceae. Pp. 339-349. In: New or little known plants from South India II. Kew Bull. 1933: 339-357.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1934. Araceae. Pp. 167-169. In: New or little known plants from South India III. Kew Bull. 1934: 167-172.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1936a. Plants new to Assam: VIII. Kew Bull. 1936: 283-286.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1936b. Arisaema pradhanii. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 159: t. 9425.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939. Cryptocoryne consobrina. Hooker's Iconogr. Pl. 34: t. 3305.
- Fisher, J. & J. French. 1976. Occurrence of interclary and uninterrupted meristems in the internodes of tropical monocotyledons. Amer. J. Bot. 63: 510-525.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978. Internodal meristems of monocotyledons: Further studies and a general taxonomic summary. Ann. Bot. (Oxford) 42: 41-50.
- Forero, E. & A. H. Gentry. 1989. Araceae. Pp. 36-39. In: Lista anotada de las plantas del Departamento del Chocò, Colombia. Bibliot. Jose Jeronimo Triana 10: 1-142.
- Forster, J. G. A. 1786. Florulae Insularum Australium Prodromus. J. C. Dieterich, Goettingen.
- Fournet, J. 1978. Araceae. Pp. 414-430. In: Flore Illustrée des phanérogames de Guadeloupe et de Martinique. Institut National de la Recherche Agronomique. Paris.
- Fox, M. G. & J. French. 1988. Systematic occurrence of sterols in latex of Araceae: subfamily Colocasioideae. Amer. J. Bot. 75: 132-137.
- Franchet, A. R. & P. A. L. Savatier. 1878. Aroideae and Arisaema. In: Enumeratio plantarum in Japonia sponte crescentium 2: 4-6, 507-508. Paris.
- Amaral Franco, J. do, D. A. Webb & C. T. Prime. 1980. Araceae. Pp. 268-271. In: T. G. Tutin et al., Flora Europaeae. 5.
- French, J. C. 1977. Growth relationships of leaves and internodes in viney angiosperms with different modes of attachment. Amer. J. Bot. 64: 292-304.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Stem. P. 507. In: McGraw-Hill Yearbook of Science and Technology.



McGraw Hill, New York.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985a. Patterns of endothelial wall thickenings in Araceae: subfamilies Calloideae, Lasioideae, and Philodendroideae. Bot. Gaz. 146: 521-533.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985b. Patterns of endothelial wall thickenings in Araceae: subfamilies Pothoideae and Monsteroideae. Amer. J. Bot. 72: 472-486.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986a. Ovular vasculature of Araceae. Bot. Gaz. 147: 478-495.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986b. Patterns of stamen vasculature in the Araceae. Amer. J. Bot. 73: 434-449.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986c. Patterns of endothelial wall thickenings in Araceae: subfamilies Colocasioideae, Aroideae and Pistoideae. Bot. Gaz. 147: 166-179.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987a. Systematic occurrence of sclerotic hypodermis in roots of Araceae. Amer. J. Bot. 74: 891-903.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. The structure of ovular and placental trichomes of Araceae. Bot. Gaz. 148: 198-208.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987c. Systematic survey of resin canals in roots of Araceae. Bot. Gaz. 148: 360-371.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988. Systematic occurrence of anastomosing laticifers in Araceae. Bot. Gaz. 149: 71-81.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & C. T. Kessler. 1989. 643. Molecular systematics of Araceae: are Acorus and Gymnostachys aroids? Amer. J. Bot. (Suppl.) 70: 242.
- \_\_\_\_\_, M. Chung, & Y. Hur. 1995. Chloroplast DNA phylogeny of Ariflorae. Pp. 255-275. In: P. J. Rudall, P. J. Cribb, D. F. Cutler & C. J. Humphries (eds.), Monocotyledons: Systematics and Evolution. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & P. B. Tomlinson. 1980. Preliminary observations on the vascular system in stems of certain Araceae. Pp. 105-116. pl. 1-9. In: C. D. Brickell, D. F. Cutler & M. Gregory (eds.), Peltaloid Monocotyledons. Academic Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981a. Vascular patterns in stems of Araceae: subfamily Pothoideae. Amer. J. Bot. 68: 713-729.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981b. Vascular patterns in stems of Araceae: subfamily Philodendroideae. Bot. Gaz. 142: 550-563.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981c. Vascular patterns in stems of Araceae: subfamily Calloideae and Lasioideae. Bot. Gaz. 142: 366-381.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981d. Vascular patterns in stems of Araceae: subfamily Monsteroideae. Amer. J. Bot. 68: 1115-1129.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Vascular patterns in stems of Araceae: subfamilies Colocasioideae, Aroideae and Pistioideae. Amer. J. Bot. 70: 756-771.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Patterns of stem vasculature in Philodendron. Amer. J. Bot. 71: 1432-1443.
- Fridlender, A. 1999. Identification des Arum de la flore Française. J. Bot. Soc. Bot. France 11: 29-43.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Répartition, écologie et conservation de l'Arum mange-mouches (Helicodiceros muscivorus (L. fil.) Engler (Araceae) en Corse. Webbia 55(1): 7-35.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Le genre Arum en Corse. Candollea 55: 255-267.
- Fritsch, P. 1993. Vascular plant species new to Hillsdale County, Michigan. Michigan Bot. 32: 269-282.
- Fu, Z. M. 1990. An investigation of Arisaema of Sichuan. China J. Chin. Mat. Med. 15: 6-8.
- Fuchs, L. 1542. De Historia Stirpium Commentarii. Isingrin, Basel.
- Furtado, C. X. 1930. The variability and distribution of the Indomalayan species of Homalomena. Proc. 6th Pacific Science Congr. Calif. 4: 577-578.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1935. Araceae Malesicae. Gard. Bull. Straits Settlem. 8: 145-158.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939. Araceae Malesicae II. Notes on some Indo-Malaysian Homalomena species. Gard. Bull. Straits Settlem. 10: 183-238.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1941. Alocasia macrorrhiza and its varieties. Gard. Bull. Singapore 11: 244-257.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958. A new aroid from Sarawak. Gard. Bull. Singapore 17: 276-278.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1964a. Concerning the types of genera, the case of Rhaphidophora Hassk. Taxon: 13: 237-245.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1964b. Pothos aurea hort. Linden. Gard. Bull. Singapore 20: 377-380.
- Gagnepain, F. R. 1941a. Aracées nouvelles Indochinoises. Notul. Syst. (Paris) 9: 116-140.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1941b. Pycnospatha Thorel mss., nov. gen. Aracearum. Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr. 88: 511-512.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1941c. Trois Xanthophyllum nouveaux. Notul.

- Syst. (Paris) 9(4): 141-142.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1942a. Aracées. In: J. Leconte (ed.), Flore général de l'Indochine 6(9): 1075-1196. figs. 102-113. Maisson, Paris.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1942b. Typhonium (Araceae) nouveaux de l'Indochine. Bull. Soc. Bot. Fr. 89: 10-13.
- Gaiser, L. 1927. Chromosome numbers and species characters in Anthurium. Proc. & Trans. Roy. Soc. Canada 21: (5)1-137.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1930. Araceae. Pp. 381-384. In: L. O. Gaiser, Chromosome numbers in Angiosperms II. Bibliogr. Genetica 6.
- Galil, J. 1978. Morpho-ecological studies on Arisarum vulgare Targ.-Tozz. Israel J. Bot. 27: 77-89.
- Galeano, M. P. & R. G. Bernal, 1993. Araceae. Pp. 28-29. In: Guia de las Plantas del Parque Regional Natural Ucumarí, Corporación Autónoma Regional de Risaralda.
- Garcia Barriga, H. 1974. Araceae. Pp. 151-156. In: Flora Medicinal de Colombia. Instituto de Ciencias Naturales, Universidad Nacional, Bogota.
- Gardner, C. A. 1931. Araceae. Pp. 15. In: Enumeratio Plantarum Australiae Occidentalis. Government Printer, Perth.
- Garner, L. E. 1983. Hybridizing Alocasias for the landscape. Aroideana 6(3): 73-82.
- Gaudichaud-Beaupré, C. 1826[1830]. Aroideae. Pp. 427-429. In: H. L. de Saulces de Voyage autour de Monde. Paris (Pille-ainé).
- Genaust, H. 1999. Calla--an enigmatic aroid taxon and its etymological solution. Aroideana 22: 7-9.
- George, G. & I. Stuckey. 1989. Jack-in-the-Pulpit, a Rhode Island native plant. R.I. Wild Plant Soc. Newsletter, Cult. Notes 4.
- Ghani, F. D. 1983. Ornamental and edible aroids of Peninsular Malaysia. Aroideana 6(4): 129-132.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984a. The potential of aroids in Malaysia. Pp. 10-16. In: S. Chandra (ed.), Edible Aroids. Clarendon Press, New York.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984b. Keys to the cultivars of Keladi (Colocasia esculenta - Araceae) in Peninsular Malaysia. Gard. Bull. Sing. 37: 199-208.
- Gibbs, L. S. 1914. A contribution to the flora and plant formations of Mount Kinabalu and the

- highlands of British North Borneo. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 42: 1-240.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1917. Araceae. Pp. 201-202. A Contribution to the Flora and Phytogeography of the Arfak Mountains. Taylor & Francis, London.
- Gibernau, M. & D. Barabé, 2000. Thermogenesis in three Philodendron species (Araceae) of French Guiana. Can. J. Bot. 78: 685-689.
- \_\_\_\_\_. In press. Pollination ecology of Philodendron squamiferum (Araceae). J. Trop. Ecol.
- \_\_\_\_\_, D. Labat, P. Cerdan & A. Dejean, 2003. Reproductive biology of Montrichardia arborescens (Araceae) in French Guiana.
- Gilli, A. 1980[1983]. Araceae. Pp. 6-7. In: Beiträge zur Flora von Papua New Guinea III. Monocotyledones. Ann. Naturhist. Mus. Wien 84: 5-47.
- Gines, H., E. Foldats & F. Matos. 1953. La Florula de la cuenca del Río Negro, Perija. In: La Region de Perija y Sus Habitantes. Cuaderno No. 6. 2 Congreso de Ciencias Naturales y Afines, Comité Ejecutivo. Caracas, Venezuela.
- Giordano, C. 1999. Observations on Amorphophallus titanum (Becc.) Becc. ex Arcangeli in the forest of Sumatra. Aroideana 22: 10-19.
- Glassman, S. F. 1952. Araceae. P. 108. In: Flora of Ponape. Bernice P. Bish. Mus. Bull. 209. Honolulu.
- Glattstein, J. 1987. Hardy aroids in the garden. Arnoldia 47: 27-34.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989a. Hardy aroids in the garden. Amer. Rock Gard. Soc. 47: 93-100.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. Arisaemas. Fine Gardening 7: 60-62.
- Gleason, H. A. 1929. Araceae. Pp. 8-14. In: Studies on the flora of northern South America XI. New or noteworthy monocotyledons for British Guiana. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 56: 1-23.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. Cronquist. 1991. Araceae. Pp. 648-650. In: Manual of Vascular Plants of Northeastern United States and Adjacent Canada. New York Botanical Garden, Bronx.
- Gomez, A. 1983. A revision of Stenospermation (Araceae) in Central America. Unpubl. Masters Thesis. Saint Louis University, Missouri.
- Gómez, L.D. & J. Gómez-L. 1982. Plantae Mesoamericanae Novae, VII. Phytol. 52(4): 227.

- Gonçalves, E. G. 1997a. Araceae no Distrito Federal, Brasil. M.Sc. thesis. Universidade de Brasília, Brasília.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997b. A new species of Philodendron (Araceae) from Central Brazil. Kew Bull. 52(2): 499- 502.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999a. A revised key for the genus Asterostigma (Araceae) and a new species from Southeastern Brazil. Aroideana 22: 30-33.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999b. A new pedate-leaved species of Xanthosoma (Araceae; tribe Caladieae) with linear leaflets from the Brazilian Planatal. Aroideana 22: 3-6.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000a. Xanthosoma riparium (Araceae), a new species from Goias, Brazil. Novon: 10: 26-28.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000b. Two new species of Philodendron (Araceae) from Central Brazil. Kew Bull. 55: 175-180.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2001. Anthurium mourae Engl. (Araceae): Uma espécie rara recoletada no Parque Nacional do Camparaó. Pabstia. 11: N°2.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in press). Aroids from Central Brazil. Comments on their biogeography and diversity. Syst. Monogr. Missouri Bot. Gard.
- \_\_\_\_\_, E.A.S. Paiva, & M.A.A. Nadruz Coelho. (In press). A preliminary survey on petiolar collenchyma in the Araceae. Syst. Monogr. Missouri Bot. Gard.
- Gonzales-Patino, D. J. 1977. Características de algunas especies afines del Género Arum en el Departamento de Antioquia. Rev. Univers. Social. Catolica de la Salle 1: 9-37.
- Gooding, E. G. B., A. R. Loveless & G. R. Proctor. 1965. Araceae. Pp. 88-91. In: Flora of Barbados. Ministry of Overseas Development, Overseas Research Publ. No. 7. London.
- Gottsberger, G. & A. Amaral, Jr. 1984. Pollination strategies in Brazilian Philodendron species. Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 97: 391-410.
- Gouda, E.J. & G. Gusman. 1999. A new variety of Arisaema ciliatum (Araceae). Blumea 44: 37-39.
- Gould, F. W. 1962. Araceae. Pp. 29. In: Texas Plants--A Checklist and Ecological Summary. Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, Texas Agricultural Experiment Station.
- Gow, J. H. 1908. Studies in the Araceae. Bot. Gaz. 46: 35-42.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1913a. Phylogeny of the Araceae. Proc. Iowa Acad. Sci. 20: 161-168.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1913b. Observations on the morphology of aroids. Bot. Gaz. 56: 127-142.
- Graf, A. B. 1963. Araceae. Pp. 114-240. In: Exotica 3, a Pictorial Cyclopedia of Exotic Plants. Roehrs Co., East Rutherford, New Jersey.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. Araceae. Pp. 148-303. In: Exotica 4, a Pictorial Cyclopedia of Exotic Plants from Tropical and Near Tropical Regions. Roehrs Co., East Rutherford, New Jersey.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985. Araceae. Pp. 110-242. In: Exotica International, Pictorial Cyclopedia of Exotic Plants from Tropical and Near Tropical Regions. Roehrs Co., Rutherford, New Jersey.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Araceae. Pp. 85-131. Tropica, Color Encyclopedia of Exotic Plants and Trees. 3rd ed. Roehrs Co., Rutherford, New Jersey.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992. Araceae. Pp. 19-34. In: Hortica, a Color Encyclopedia of Garden Flora. 1st. ed. Roehrs Co., Rutherford, New Jersey.
- Graaf, A. de. 1980. Cryptocoryne ferruginea Engler of Cryptocoryne sarawacensis (Rataj) Jacobsen. Das Aquarium 50: 299.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987a. The occurrence of Cryptocoryne (Araceae) on Sri Lanka. Freshwater & Marine Aquarium 10(11): 4-7.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. Die Verbreitung von Cryptocoryne und Lagenandra auf Sri Lanka. Das Aquarium 221(11): 571-575.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988. De verspreiding van Cryptocoryne en Lagenandra (Araceae) of Sri Lanka. Aquarienwereld 41: 17-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. C. Arends. 1986. The occurrence of Cryptocoryne and Lagenandra (Araceae) in Sri Lanka. Nord. J. Bot. 6: 757-764.
- Graham, E. H. 1934. Araceae. Pp. 53, 108-109. In: Flora of the Kartabo region, British Guiana. Ann. Carnegie Mus. 22: 108-109.
- Grau, A. 1983. Las epidermis foliares de las Araceae cultivadas en la ciudad Tucuman y sus alrededores. Lilloa 36: 15-41.
- Grayum, M. H. 1982. The aroid flora of Finca La Selva, Costa Rica: A lowland wet forest locality. Aroideana 5(2): 47-62.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Palynology and phylogeny of the Araceae. PhD Dissertation, Univ. of Massachusetts, Amherst.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985. Evolutionary and ecological significance of starch storage in pollen of

- the Araceae. Amer. J. Bot. 72: 1565-1577.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986a. Phylogenetic implications of pollen nuclear number in the Araceae. Pl. Syst. Evol. 151: 145-161.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986b. Correlations between pollination biology and pollen morphology in the Araceae, with some implications for angiosperm evolution. Pp. 313-327. In: S. Blackmore & I. Ferguson (eds.), Pollen and Spores--Form and Function. Linnean Society Symposium Series Number 12. Academic Press, New York.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986c. New taxa of Caladium, Chlorospatha, and Xanthosoma (Araceae: Colocasioideae) from southern Central America and northwestern Colombia. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 73: 462-474.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987a. A summary of evidence and arguments supporting the removal of Acorus from the Araceae. Taxon 36: 723-729.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. New taxa of Caladium and Chlorospatha (Araceae-Colocasioideae) from Panama and NW Colombia. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 73: 462-474.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Evolution and phylogeny of Araceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 77: 628-677.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991a. Systematic embryology of the Araceae. Bot. Rev. (Lancaster) 57: 167-203.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991b. Chlorospatha kressii (Araceae), a new compound-leaved species from Chocó Department, Colombia. Novon 1: 12-14.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992a. Comparative external pollen ultrastructure of the Araceae and putatively related taxa. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 43: 1-167.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992b. New species of Philodendron subgenus Pteromischem (Araceae) from Mesoamerica and Pacific South America. Phytologia 73: 30-39.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993[1992] A remarkable new Anthurium from Costa Rica. Aroideana 15: 40-43.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996. Revision of Philodendron subgenus Pteromischem (Araceae) for Pacific and Caribbean Tropical America. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 47: 1-233.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. Nomenclatural and taxonomic notes on Costa Rican Araceae. Phytologia 82: 30-57.
- Grear, J. 1966. Cytogeography of Orontium aquaticum (Araceae). Rhodora 68: 97-120.
- Greber, R. & D. E. Shaw. 1986. Dasheen mosaic virus in Queensland. Australasian Pl. Path. 15: 29-33.

- Green, P. S. et al. 1994. Araceae. Pp. 415-418. In: Flora of Australia. 49. Oceanic Islands 1. Australian Government Publishing Service, Canberra.
- Gregor, H. J. & J. Bogner. 1984. Fossile Araceen Mitteleuropas und ihre rezenten Vergleichsformen. Doc. Naturae 19: 1-12.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989. Neue Untersuchungen an Tertiären Araceen II. Doc. Naturae 49: 12-22.
- Greuter, W. 1984. Les Arum de la Crète. Bot. Helvetica 94: 15-22.
- Grey-Wilson, C. 1992. Aristocratic arisaemas. The Garden 1: 8-13.
- Griffiths, M. 1994. Araceae. In: Index of Garden Plants. Timber Press, Portland, Oregon.
- Grimshaw, G. 1992. Growing arisaemas in England. SHPA Newsletter 7: 20-21.
- Grisebach, A. H. R. 1864. Araceae. Pp. 507-512. In: Flora of the British West Indian Islands. J. Cramer, Weinheim.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1866. Araceae. Pp. 219-220. In: Catalogus Plantarum Cubensium. Lipsiae. Apud Guilielmum Englemann.
- Gu, Zhi-Jian, Wang Li & Li Heng. 1992. Karyomorphological studies of some monocots in Dulongjiang area [Yunan, China]. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 6: 77-90.
- Guillaumin, A. 1932. Araceae. P. 114. In: Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. J. Arn. Arb. 13: 81-126.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1937. Matériaux pour la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie XLV. Révision des Aracées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 84: 159-161.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1938. Araceae. Pp. 565. In: A florula of the island of Espiritu Santo, one of the New Hebrides. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 51: 547-566.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1943. Araceae. P. 90. In: Matériaux pour la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie LXXVII. Simples notes sur diverses Monocotylédones. Boissieria 7: 86-90.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1947. Araceae. P. 10. In: Compendium de la Flore Phanérogamique des Nouvelles Hébrides. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille 5/6: 5-56.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1948. Araceae. Pp. 47-48. In: Flore analytique et synoptique de la Nouvelle-Calédonie, Phanérogames. O.R.S.C., Paris.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962. Araceae. Pp. 212-213. In: Résultats scientifiques de la mission Franco-Suisse de botanique en Nouvelle-Calédonie 1950-1952, II. Mem. Mus. Hist. Natl. Hist. Nat., Ser. B, Bot. 8: 193- 329.



- Guo, Q.-S., G.-T. Zhang & K.-C. Wang. 1998. Studies on ecological prerequisites for growth of Pinellia ternata. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 67-70.
- Gupta, R. K. 1968. Araceae. Pp. 378-383. In: Flora Nainitalensis. Navayug Traders. New Delhi, India.
- Gusman, G. 1992. Growing arisaemas in Belgium. SHPA Newsletter 5: 11-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993. Some arisaemas of the section Tortuosa. Part 1. SHPA Newsletter 7: 22-23.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994a. Some arisaemas of the section Tortuosa. Part 2. SHPA Newsletter 8: 20-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994b. Arisaemas of the section Arisaema. SHPA Newsletter 9: 11-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. Arisaemas of the section Trisecta. SHPA Newsletter 11: 29-32.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997a. Some remarks on Arisaema flavum and its subspecies. SHPA Newsletter 14: 20-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997b. Japanese Arisaemas. Part 1. Quart. Bull. Alpine Gard. Soc. 65: 105-108.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997c. Japanese Arisaemas. Part 2. Quart. Bull. Alpine Gard. Soc. 65(2). In press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997d. Arisaema lobatum Engl. (Araceae) and its taxonomic position. Aroideana. 20: 60-63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997e. Arisaema bockii--an attenuata mystery. Rock Gard. Quart. 55: 101-104.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997f. Notes on the taxonomic position of the Arisaema (Araceae) species related to A. sikokianum Franch. & Sav. Bull. Jard. Bot. Natl. Belgique 66: 159-162.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998a. What is Arisaema rubescens (Wall.) Schott? SHPA Newsletter 16: 21-24.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998b. Arisaema of Cobralelie. Trimestrial Bull. Arboretum Kalmthout, Belgium 3: 11-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998c. Note on the taxonomic position of Arisaema lobatum Engl. IAS Newsl. 20(3): 14.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. Taxonomic study of the Sino-Himalayan and Sino-Japanese species of section Sinarisaema Nakae (Arisaema-Araceae). Bull. Jard. Bot. Nat. Belg. 67: 217-229.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000a. The reintroduction of *Arisaema erubescens* (Wall.) Schott from Nepal. Sino-Himalayan Pl. Ass. Newsl. 20: 26-27.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000b. Observations on *Arisaema macrospatum* Benth. (Araceae). Aroideana 23: 41-47.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2001. *Arisaema omkoiense* (Araceae), a new species described from North Thailand. Syst. Geogr. Pl. 71: 3-7.
- Gusman, L. & G. Gusman. (1995). We had the gods with us. Sino-Himalayan Pl. Ass. Newsl. 10: 37-40.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. A new natural *Arisaema* hybrid. IAS News. 19: 27.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998. Aroids in the country of Doini Pollo the Sun-Moon God. J. of the Scottish Rock Garden Club 26(1): 61-67.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. A giant form of *Arisaema concinnum* Schott. SHPA Newsletter 18: 22-23.
- Haager, J. R. 1991. *Anthurium hagsaterianum*---a new aroid from Guerrero, Mexico. Preslia 63: 119-121.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & J. Jenik. 1984. A new aroid in the Ecuadorian Andes: *Chlorospatha madisonii*. Preslia 56: 165- 167.
- Hallier, H. 1898. Neue und bemerkenswerte Pflanzen aus dem malaiisch-papuanischen Inselmeer, II. Bull. Herb. Boiss. 6: 604-622.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901. Neue und bemerkenswerte Pflanzen aus dem malaiisch-papuanischen Inselmeer, III. Bull. Herb. Boiss. ser. 2, 1: 667-676.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1915. Neue und bemerkenswerte Pflanzen aus der malaiisch-papuanischen Inselwelt. Med. Rijksherb. Leiden 26: 1-8.
- Ham, R.W.J.M. van der, W.L.A. Hettterscheid & B.J. van Heuven.  
1998. Notes on the genus *Amorphophallus* (Araceae)-8: Pollen morphology of *Amorphophallus* and *Psuedodracontium*. Rev. Palaeobot. Palynol. 103: 95-142.
- Hambali, G.G. & M. Sizemore. 1997. The rediscovery of *Lasia concinna* Alderw. (Araceae: Lasioideae). Aroideana 20: 37-39.
- Hammond, R. 1985. My experiences with *Arisaema*. Aroideana 8: 36-41.
- Handel-Mazzetti, H. F. V. 1936. Araceae. In: Symbolae Sinicae 7: 1364-1368. Anthophyta.

- Hara, H. 1935a. Observationes ad plantas Asiae Orientalis VIII. Jap. J. Bot. 11: 821-823.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1935b. [Arisaema sinanoense Nakai]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 1: 1-18, pl. 1-9.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1936. [Arisaema nanum Nakai]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 1: 45-60, pl. 20-27.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1961. Araceae. New or noteworthy flowering plants from Eastern Himalaya 1. Jap. J. Bot. 36: 75-78.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965. Araceae. New or noteworthy flowering plants from Eastern Himalaya 3. Jap. J. Bot. 40: 19-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966. Araceae. Pp. 393-398. In: Flora of Eastern Himalaya. Univ. of Tokyo Press, Tokyo.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971a. Araceae. Pp. 151-156. In: Flora of Eastern Himalaya. Second Report. Univ. of Tokyo Press, Tokyo.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971b. A revision of the eastern Himalayan species of the genus Arisaema (Araceae). Pp. 321-354. In: H. Hara (ed.), Flora of Eastern Himalaya. Second Report. Univ. of Tokyo Press, Tokyo.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1973. New and noteworthy flowering plants from Eastern Himalaya (12). J. Jap. Bot. 48(4): 97-104.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975. Araceae. Pp. 129-130. In: Flora of Eastern Himalaya. Third Report. Univ. of Tokyo Press, Tokyo.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978. Araceae. Pp. 87-92. In: H. Hara, W. T. Stearn & L. H. H. Williams (eds.), Enumeration of the Flowering Plants of Nepal. British Museum (Natural History), London.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & H. Ohashi. 1973. New and noteworthy flowering plants from Eastern Himalaya. Jap. J. Bot. 48: 97-104.
- Harley, R. M. & S. J. Mayo. 1980. Towards a Checklist of the Flora of Bahia. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- Harrington, H. D. 1964. Araceae. P. 144. In: Manual of the Plants of Colorado. Sage Books, Denver.
- Harris, J. A. 1915. On the distribution and correlation of the sexes of the inflorescence of the aroids Arisarum vulgare and A. proboscideum. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 42: 663-673.
- Harris, P., L. R. Ferguson, A. M. Robertson, R. J. McKenzie & J. B. White. 1992. Cell-wall histochemistry and anatomy of taro (Colocasia esculenta). Austral. J. Bot. 40: 207-222.
- Hasskarl, J. K. 1842. Araceae. Pp. 7-12. In: Plantarum genera et species novae aut

- reformatae javenses. Flora 25(2, Beibl. 1): 1-16.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1842a. Araceae. Pp. 159-170. In: Plantarum rariorum vel minus cognitarum horti Bogorienses-- Decades (1). Tijdschr. Natuurl. Gesch. & Physiol. 9: 115-180.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1844. Araceae. Pp. 53-59. In: Catalogus Plantarum in Horto Botanico Bogoriensi Cultarum, alter. Batavia.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1848. Aroideae. Pp. 143-162. In: Plantae Javanicae Rariores. Berlin.
- Hatch, S. L., K. N. Gandhi & L. E. Brown. 1990. Araceae. Pp. 33-37. In: Checklist of the Vascular Plants of Texas. Texas A & M Univ., College Station.
- Hatusima, S. 1939. Araceae novae Micronesicae. J. Jap. Bot. 15: 19-21.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962. A new Araceous plant from the Ryukyus. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 20: 56-57.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966. Araceae. In: An enumeration of the plants of Batan Island, northern Philippines. Mem. Fac. Agric. Kagoshima Univ. 5: 13-83.
- Haudricourt, A. 1941. Les Colocasiées alimentaires. Rev. Int. Bot. Appl. Agric. Trop. 21: 40-65.
- Hauman, L. 1925. Nota sobre el Philodendron tweedianum Schott y algunas Araceas argentinas. Physis 8: 99-103.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & G. Vanderveken. 1917. Araceae. Pp. 230-232. In: Catalogue des phanérogames de l'Argentina. Anal. Mus. Nac. Hist. Nat. Buenos Aires 29: 1-351.
- Hawkes, A. D. 1948. A new Anthurium from Argentina. Phytologia 3: 27-28.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1951a. Studies in the Araceae I. Lloydia 14: 98-100.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1951b. A new genus of Ecuadorian Araceae. Madroño 11: 146-149.
- Hay, A. 1981. Araceae. Pp. 31-84. In: R. J. Johns & A. Hay (eds.), A students' guide to the monocotyledons of Papua New Guinea, Part 1. Papua New Guinea Forestry College Training Manual, Vol. 13. Office of Forests, Port Moresby.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Cyrtosperma and the origin of aroids. D.Phil. Thesis. Oxford University.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988a. Cyrtosperma (Araceae) and its Old World allies. Blumea 33: 427-469.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988b(1989). Amorphophallus (Araceae) in Australia. Aroideana 11: 14-19.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988c(1989). Anaphyllopsis: A new neotropical genus of Araceae-Lasiaceae.

Aroideana 11: 25-31.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988d(1989). Lasia concinna Alderw. An enigma in the Kebun Raya at Bogor, Java. Aroideana 11(2): 4-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989(1991). On the identity of Alocasia brisbanensis (F. M. Bailey) Domin. Aroideana 12(1-4): 26-31.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990a(1992). Collecting Alocasia in New Guinea. Aroideana 13(1-4): 4-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990b. Aroids of Papua New Guinea. Christensen Res. Inst., Madang.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992a. A new Australian genus of Araceae, with notes on generic limits and biogeography of the Areae. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 109: 427-434.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992b. Tribal and subtribal delimitation and circumscription of the genera of Araceae tribe Lasieae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 79: 184-205.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993a. The genus Typhonium (Araceae-Araee) in Australasia. Blumea 37: 345-376.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993b. Araceae. Pp. 31-36. In: G. J. Harden (ed.), Flora of New South Wales. Vol. 4. New South Wales Univ. Press, Sydney.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993c. Rhaphidophora petrieana---a new aroid liana from tropical Queensland, with a synopsis of the Australian Araceae-Monstereae. Telopea 5: 293-300.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994a. Alocasia simonsiana, a new species of Araceae from New Guinea. Blumea 38: 331-333.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994b. Araceae---an internationally coordinated major family for the accelerated Flora Malesiana project. Fl. Males. Bull. 11: 5-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. Pothos in New Guinea, Solomon Islands & Australia. Blumea 40: 397-419.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996a. The genus Schismatoglottis Zoll. & Moritzi (Araceae: Schismatoglottideae) in Peninsular Malaysia and Singapore. Sandakania 7: 1-30.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996b. A new Bornean species of Colocasia Schott (Araceae: Colocasieae), with a synopsis of the genus in Malesia and Australia. Sandakania 7: 31-48.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. Two new species and a new combination in Australian Typhonium (Araceae tribe Areae). Edinburgh J. Bot. 54: 329-336.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998. The genus Alocasia (Araceae-Colocasieae) in West Malesia and Sulawesi. Gard. Bull. Singapore 50: 221-334.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. A revision of Homalomena Schott (Araceae-Homalomeneae) in New Guinea, the Bismarck Archipelago and Solomon Islands. Blumea 44: 41-71.

- \_\_\_\_\_. (in press). A revision of the genus Alocasia (Schott) G. Don (Araceae-Colocasieae) in the Philippine Islands. Nordic J. Bot.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in press). A review of the Philippine species of Schismatoglottis Zoll. & Moritzi (Araceae- Schismatoglottideae). Blumea.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.) Araceae. In: A. E. Orchard (ed.), Flora of Australia.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.). Aroids of Sabah & Sarawak. Natural History Publ., Borneo.
- \_\_\_\_\_, J. Bogner & P. C. Boyce. 1994. Nepthytis Schott (Araceae) in Borneo, a new species and new generic record for Malesia. Novon 4: 365-368.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & W. L. A. Hettterscheid, N. Jacobsen & J. Murata. 1995a. A checklist of the Araceae of Malesia, Australia and the tropical western Pacific region. Blumea (Suppl. 8): 1-161.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & P. C. Boyce. (in press). Diversity in shoot architecture in Pothos (Araceae): observations towards a new infrageneric classification. Proc. Int. Fl. Malesiana Symp.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & K. M. Wong. 1997. Alocasia melo. Curtis's Bot. Mag. (in press).
- \_\_\_\_\_ & C. Herscovitch. (in press). Living collections and taxonomy of Araceae: a basis for conservation. Proc. 4th Int. Bot. Gard. Cons. Congr.
- \_\_\_\_\_, W. L. A. Hettterscheid, J. Murata, P. C. Boyce, J. Bogner & N. Jacobsen. 1995b. Botanical bibliography of the Araceae of Malesia, Australia, and the tropical western Pacific region. Blumea (Suppl. 8): 163- 210.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & D. J. Mabberley. 1991. "Transference of Function" and the origin of aroids: their significance in early angiosperm evolution. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 113: 339-428.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & S. M. Taylor. 1996. A new species of Typhonium Schott (Araceae-Araeae) from the Northern Territory, with notes on the conservation status of two Araeae endemic to the Tiwi Islands. Telopea 6: 563-567.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & R. Wise. 1991. The genus Alocasia (Araceae) in Australia. Blumea 35: 499-545.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & Yuzammi. 2000. Schismatoglottideae (Araceae) in Malesia I – Schismatoglottis. Telopea 9(1): 1-178
- Hayata, B. 1915. Aroideae. Pp. 238-248, pl. XVII. Icon. Pl. Formosan 5. Government of Formosa, Taihoku.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1916. Aroideae. Pp. 100-119. Icon. Pl. Formosan 6. Government of Formosa, Taihoku.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1919. Araceae. Pp. 132-136. Icon Pl. Formosan 8. Government of Formosa, Taihoku.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1920. Araceae. Pp. 146-149. Icon Pl. Formosan 9. Government of Formosa, Taihoku.
- Haydon, G. F. & D. E. Shaw. 1991. Zinc accumulation in Monstera deliciosa near Brisbane. Australasian Pl. Path. 20: 125-129.
- Hayek, A. 1933. Araceae. Prodrumus Florae peninsulae Balcanicae. 3 Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beih. 30: 419-424.
- Heckel, E. 1897. Araceae. Pp. 473-483. In: R. P. Duss, Flore phanerogamique des Antilles françaises (Gaudeloupe et Martinique). Ann. Inst. Bot.-Geol. Colon. Marseille 4: 473-483.
- Hegi, G. 1909. Araceae III. Pp. 131-137. In: Fl. Mittel-Eur.
- Hegnauer, R. 1963. Araceae. Pp. 73-99, 475-476. Chemotaxonomie der Pflanzen. 2. Monocotyledonae. Berkhäuser Verlag, Basel.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Araceae. Pp. 581-591; Review of cyanogenesis and cyanogenic compounds. Pp. 345-374, 800. In: Chemotaxonomie der Pflanzen 7. Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. Phytochemistry and chemotaxonomy of the Araceae. Aroideana 10(2): 17-19.
- Hemsley, W. B. 1885a. Araceae. In: Biologia Centrali-americana 3: Part 18. Plates 97-100. R. H. Porter & Dulan Co., London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1885b. Southeastern Moluccas; Admiralty Islands. Araceae. In: J. Murray (ed.), Reports of the scientific results of the voyage of 'H.M.S. Challenger' during the years 1873-76. Botany. Vol. 1, Part 3: 101-226, 227-275. HMSO, London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1887. New and interesting plants from Perak. J. Bot. 25: 203-206.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1893. Araceae. P. 196. In: Flora of the Tonga or Friendly Islands. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 30: 158-216.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1904. Epipremnum giganteum. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 130: t. 7952.
- Henderson, M. R. 1926. Additions to the list of Fraser Hill plants. Gard. Bull. Straits Settl. 4: 92-105.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1927. Araceae. In: A list of plants from Cameron's Highlands, Pahang.

- J. Malayan Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 5: 237-277.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1928. Araceae. Pp. 349-352. In: Flowering plants of Kuala Lumpur in the Malay Peninsula. Gard. Bull. Straits Settl. 4: 211-361.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939. Araceae. In: Flora of the limestone hills of the Malay Peninsula. J. Malayan Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 17: 13-87.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1954. Arum family (Araceae). Pp. 213-231. In: Malayan Wild Flowers. The Malayan Nature Society, Kuala Lumpur.
- Hendriks, L. M. 1981. Cryptocorynen. Aquarium 51: 328-331.
- Henley, R. W. 1992. Dieffenbachias to know and grow. Proc. Fla. State Hort. Soc. 105: 256-261.
- Henny, R. J. 1980a. Relative humidity affects in vivo pollen germination and seed production in Dieffenbachia maculata 'perfection'. J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci. 105: 546-548.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980b. Gibberellic acid (GA<sub>3</sub>) induces flowering in Dieffenbachia maculata 'perfection'. Hortscience 15: 613.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. Promotion of flowering in Spathiphyllum 'Mauna Loa' with gibberellic acid (GA<sub>3</sub>). Hortscience 16: 554-555.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982a. Dieffenbachia breeding: transmission of foliar variegation to hybrids. Aroideana 5(4): 107-109.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982b. Dieffenbachia breeding: presence of fertility and sterility in parents and their hybrids. Aroideana 5(4): 110-113.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982c. Breeding guidelines in the genus Aglaonema. Aroideana 5(4): 99-100.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983a. Stimulation of flowering in Aglaonema with gibberellic acid (GA<sub>3</sub>). Aroideana 6(3): 71-72.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983b. Aglaonema breeding: past, present, and future. Proc. Fla. State Hort. Soc. 96: 140-141.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983c. Flowering of Aglaonema commutatum 'Treubii' following treatment with gibberellic acid. Hortscience 18: 374.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Aglaonema breeding: transmission of foliar variegation from three species to their hybrids. Aroideana 7: 9-11.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988a. Aglaonema breeding. Aroideana 11(2): 15-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988b. 'Tropic Star', a hybrid Dieffenbachia for foliage producers. Circular S-



349. Florida Agricultural Experiment Station, Univ. of Florida, Gainesville.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988c. Inducing flowering of Homalomena lindenii (Rodigas) Ridley with gibberellic acid. Hortscience 23: 711-712.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989a. Pollen germination of Aglaonema flowers of different ages. Foliage Digest 12(3): 1-2.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. Floral induction of 2n and 4n Dieffenbachia maculata 'Perfection' after treatment with gibberellic acid. Hortscience 24: 307-308.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991. A review of literature involving the use of growth regulators to induce flowering of tropical foliage plants. Foliage Digest 14(2): 7-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992. Flowering of Anthurium following treatment with gibberellic acid. Hortscience 27: 1328.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995a. 'Sparkles' Dieffenbachia. Hortscience 30: 163.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995b. 'Star Bright' Dieffenbachia. Hortscience 30: 164.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & W. C. Fooshee. 1983. Flowering of Aglaonema with gibberellic acid (GA<sub>3</sub>)--- a follow-up report. Aroideana 6(4): 135-136.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989a. Response of Anthurium 'Lady Jane' liners to different light and fertilizer levels. Foliage Digest 12(10): 7-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. Floral induction in Spathiphyllum 'Starlight' with GA<sub>3</sub> treatment. Foliage Digest 12(6): 2.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990a. Response of Dieffenbachia 'Paradise' liners - light and fertilizer levels. Foliage Digest 13(3): 6.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990b. BA treatment stimulates basal shoot production in Anthurium X 'Southern Blush'. Foliage Digest 13(2): 2-3.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991. Use of thidiazuron in attempt to stimulate basal branching of Monstera siltepecana. Foliage Digest 14(4): 1-2.
- \_\_\_\_\_, A. Chase & L. Osborne. 1994. Anthurium. Foliage Digest 17: 1-4.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. Spathiphyllum. Foliage Digest 17: 4-7.
- \_\_\_\_\_, C. A. Conover, & R. T. Poole. 1987a. 'Triumph' Dieffenbachia. Hortscience 22: 965-966.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. 'Victory' Dieffenbachia. Hortscience 22: 967-968.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & E. M. Rasmussen. 1980a. A guide for hybridizing Dieffenbachia. Agric. Research Center-Apopka, ARC-A. Research Report, RH-80-11.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980b. Stimulation of flowering in Dieffenbachia. Aroideana 3(3): 96-97.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980c. Growing and breeding Dieffenbachia. Aroideana 3(2): 65-68.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980d. Producing Dieffenbachia from seed. Aroideana 3(3): 94-95.
- Hepper, F. N. 1965. [Proposal to conserve] 690. Culcasia Beauv. Taxon 40: 20-21.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1967. Culcasia scandens P. Beauv. (Araceae) and allied species in West Africa. Kew Bull. 21: 315-326.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968a. Araceae. Pp. 491-493. In: Notes on tropical African monocotyledons: I. Kew Bull. 21: 491-498.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968b. Araceae. Pp. 112-127. In: J. Hutchinson & J. M. Dalziel (eds.), Flora of West Tropical Africa. 2nd ed., 3(1). Crown Agents for Oversea Governments and Administrations, London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968c. Araceae. Pp. 454-456. In: Notes on tropical African monocotyledons: II. Kew Bull. 22: 449-467.
- Hermann, P. 1689. Araceae. Pp. 71-94. In: Paradisus batavus. William Sherard, Leiden.
- Hertel, I. 1985. Eine unbekannte Cryptocoryne aus Vietnam. Aqua Pl. 2-85: 19-20.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & H. Mühlberg. 1994. Cryptocoryne vietnamensis sp. nov. (Araceae). Aqua Pl. 2-94: 76-81.
- Herter, G. 1943. Araceae. Pp. 184-188, t. 733-752. In: Fl. Illus. Uruguay. Fasc. 5.
- Hesse, M., J. Bogner, H. Halbritter, & M. Weber. 2001. Palynology of the perigoniatae Aroideae: Zamioculcas, Gonatopus and Stylochaeton (Araceae). Grana 40: 26-34
- Hettterscheid, W. L. A. 1991. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae). 1. Blumea 36: 467-475.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992(1994). Preliminary taxonomy and morphology of Amorphophallus Blume ex Decaisne (Araceae). Pp. 35-48. In: M. Serebryanyi (ed.), Proc. Aroid Conference. Moscow.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994a. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae). 2. New

- species from tropical Asia. Blumea 39: 237-281.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994b. Sumatran Amorphophallus adventures: 20 August-1 September 1993. Aroideana 17: 61-77.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & P.C. Boyce. 2000. A reclassification of Sauromatum Schott and new species of Typhonium Schott (Araceae). Aroideana 23: 48-55.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & Ching-I-Peng. 1995. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae) IV: revision of the species in Taiwan. Bot. Bull. Acad. Sin. 36: 101-112.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & S. Ittenbach. 1996. Everything you always wanted to know about Amorphophallus but were afraid to stick your nose into! Aroideana 19: 7-131.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Bogner. 1999. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae) 10. Revision of the endemic Amorphophallus species of Madagascar. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 121: 1-17.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & D. de Sarker. 1996. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae). 7. Amorphophallus (Plesmonium) margaritifer (Roxb.) Kunth in profile. Aroideana 19: 132-138.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Serebryanyi. 1994. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae) 3---two new species from Vietnam. Blumea 39: 283-287.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Sizemore. 1997. Aroid profile: Filarum manserichensis Nicols. (Araceae). Aroideana 20: 57-59.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & R. W. J. M. Van Der Ham. 2001. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae) – 11 new and obsolete species from East Malaysia and continental Southeast Asia. Blumea 46(2001): 253-282.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & G. J. C. M. v. Vliet. 1996. Amorphophallus, giant from the forest. CITES/C&M 2(4): 86-96.
- \_\_\_\_\_, S. R. Yadav & K. S. Patil. 1994a. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae)---5. Amorphophallus konkanensis, a new species from India, and taxonomic reflection on Amorphophallus section Raphiophallus. Blumea 39: 289-294.
- Hickman, J. C. 1993. Araceae. Pp. 1102-1105. In: Jepson Manual: Higher Plants of California. Univ. of California Press, Berkeley.
- Hill, A. F. 1939. The nomenclature of the taro (Colocasia) and its varieties. Bot. Mus. Leafl. Harv. Univ. 7: 113-118.

- Hillstrom, J. 1986. Jack-in-the-Pulpit. Amer. Hort. 65: 20-21.
- Hirai, M. T., Sato & K. Takayanagi. 1989. Classification of Japanese cultivars of taro (Colocasia esculenta (L.) Schott) based on electrophoretic pattern of the tuber proteins and morphological characters. Jap. J. Breed. 39: 307-317.
- Hiratsuka, A., T. Fijitaka, K. Satoh, & J. Akimoto. 1995. The role of spathe and seed set of Lysichiton camtschatcense [sic]. Ecol. Rev. 23: 93-100.
- Hitchcock, C. & A. Cronquist. 1973. Araceae. Pp. 6-76. In: Flora of the Pacific Northwest. University of Seattle Press, Seattle.
- \_\_\_\_\_, M. Ownbey & J. Thompson. 1969. Araceae. Pp. 731-734. In: Vascular Cryptogams, Gymnosperms and Monocotyledons. Vascular Plants of the Pacific NW. Univ. of Washington Press, Seattle.
- Hnatiuk, R. J. 1990. Araceae. Pp. 30-31. In: Census of Australia Vascular Plants. Australian Government Publishing Service, Canberra.
- Hodge, W. H. 1954a. Araceae. Pp. 155-160. In: Flora of Dominica. Lloydia 17: 155-160.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1954b. The Dasheen, a tropical root crop for the south. U.S.D.A. Circular No. 950. Washington, D.C.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962. A titan Arum flowers. Amer. Hort. Mag. 41: 45-47.
- Hoffman, B. 1997. Biology and use of Nibbi Heteropsis flexuosa (Araceae): the source of an aerial root fiber product in Guyana. M.S. Thesis, Florida International University, Miami.
- Holthuis, L. B. & H. J. Lam. 1942. Araceae. Pp. 148, 165-166. In: A first contribution to our knowledge of the flora of the Talaud Islands and morotai. Blumea 5: 93-265.
- Holttum, R. E. 1955. Growth habits of monocotyledons. Phytomorphology 5: 399-413.
- Honda, M. 1939. Arisaema. Pp. 456-459. In: Nomina Plantarum Japonicum. Tokyo.
- Hooker, J. D. 1865a. Alocasia lowii var. picta. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 91: t. 5497.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1865b. Aglaonema marantifolium var. maculatum. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 91: t. 5500.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1869. Aglaonema mannii. [Colocasia mannii] Curtis's Bot. Mag. 95: t. 5760.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1875. Typhonium brownii. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 101: t. 6180.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1876. Anthurium saundersii. Curtis's Bot. Mag. ??? 6218.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1881a. Schismatoglottis crispata. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 107: t. 6576.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1881b. *Piptospatha insignis*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 107: t. 6598.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1883. Aroideae. Pp. 955-1000. In: G. Bentham & J. D. Hooker, Genera Plantarum. Vol. 3. Reeve & Co., London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1888. *Amorphophallus virosus*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 114: t. 6978.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1890a. *Arisaema wrayi*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 116: t. 7105.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1890b. *Arisaema fimbriatum*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 116: t. 7150.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1891a. *Amorphophallus titanum*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 117: t. 7153-7155.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1891b. *Arisaema anomalum*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 117: t. 7211.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1893a. *Hapaline brownii*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 119: t. 7325.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1893b. *Amorphophallus oncophyllus*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 119: t. 7327.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1893c. Aroideae. Pp. 490-556. In: Flora of British India. Vol. 6, Pt. 19. L. Reeve & Co., London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1894. *Colocasia antiquorum*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 120: t. 7364.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1895. *Piptospatha ridleyi*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 121: t. 7410.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1896. *Alocasia reversa*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 122: t. 7498.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1900. *Cryptocoryne griffithii*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 126: t. 7719.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1904. *Lysichitum camtschaticense* [Schott]. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 130: t. 7937.
- Hooker, W. J. 1828. *Arum campanulatum*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 55: t. 2812.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1851. *Pistia stratiotes*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 77: t. 4564.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1860a. *Amorphophallus dubius*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 86: t. 5187.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1860b. *Alocasia metallica*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 86: t. 5190.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1863. *Alocasia lowii*. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 89: t. 5376.
- Hosokawa, T. 1937. Araceae. Pp. 194-196. In: Materials of the botanical research towards the flora of Micronesia (XIV). J. Jap. Bot. 13: 191-202.
- Hotta, M. 1962. Taro and related plants [in Japanese]. Nature Study 8: 9-12.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963a. Araceae. P. 154. In: New or noteworthy plants from Tonga I. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 19: 153-157.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963b. A new species of Arisaema from Japan. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 19: 158-161.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1964. On the juvenile plants of the genus Arisaema. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 21: 9-16.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965. Notes on Schismatoglottidinae of Borneo. I. Mem. Coll. Sci. Univ. Kyoto Imp. Univ., Ser. B, Biol. 32: 19-30.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966a. Three species of Arisaema published in coloured illustrations of herbaceous plants of Japan 3 (Monocotyledoneae). Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 22: 95-96.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966b. Notes on Schismatoglottidinae of Borneo, II. Mem. Coll. Sci. Kyoto Imp. Univ., Ser. B, Biol. 4: 223-238.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966c. Araceae. Pp. 1-6. In: Notes on Bornean Plants I. Acta Phytotax Geobot. 22: 1-10.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1967. Araceae. Pp. 153-161. In: Notes on Bornean Plant II. Araceae. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 22: 153-162.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1970a. A system of the family Araceae in Japan and adjacent areas. I. Mem. Coll. Sci. Kyoto Imp. Univ., Ser. B, Biol. 4: 72-96.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1970b. Evolution in Arisaema. 1. [in Japanese] Nature Study 16: 69-72.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1970c. Evolution in Arisaema. 2. [in Japanese] Nature Study 16: 78-81.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1970d. Evolution in Arisaema. 3. [in Japanese] Nature Study 16: 90-92.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971. A study of the family Araceae: general remarks. Jap. J. Bot. 20: 269-310.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976. Notes on Bornean Plants III: Pedicellarum and Heteroaridarum, two new genera of the aroids. Acta Phytotax Geobot. 27: 61-65.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. A new genus of the family Araceae from West Sumatra. Acta Phytotax Geobot. 32: 142-146.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. On the differentiation of subtribes Homalomeninae and Schismatoglottidinae (Araceae) in Malesia. Acta Phytotax Geobot. 33: 127-139.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Origin and lineage of taro-like useful plants with emphasis on East Asia [in Japanese]. Pp. 19-57. In: T. Saseki (ed.), Seeking Origins of Japanese.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Check List of Araceae in Sumatra. Pp. 91-114. In: M. Hotta et al. (eds.),

Ecology and Flora of G. Gadut West Sumatra. Sumatra Nature Study (Botany), Kyoto University, Kyoto.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985. New species of the genus Homalomena (Araceae) from Sumatra with a short note on the genus Furtadoa. Gard. Bull. 38: 43-54.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986a. Species list and cited specimens of the genus Homalomena (Araceae) in Malesia. Pp. 27-120. In: M. Hotta (ed.), Diversity and Dynamics of Plant Life in Sumatra. Part II. Appendix 8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986b. Check list of the genus Anadendron (Araceae). Pp. 121-126. In: M. Hotta (ed.), Diversity and Dynamics of Plant Life in Sumatra. Sumatra Nature Study (Botany), Kyoto Univ.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. A new rheophytic aroid, Schismatoglottis okadae from West Sumatra. Contrib. Biol. Lab. Kyoto Univ. 27: 151-152.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993. Homalomena monandra, a new species of aroid from West Sumatra. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 44: 93-96.
- \_\_\_\_\_, H. Okada & M. Ito. 1985. Species diversity at Wet Tropical Environment I. Polymorphic variation and population structure of Schismatoglottis lancifolia (Araceae) in West Sumatra. Contr. Biol. Lab. Kyoto Univ. 27: 9-71.
- Houtte, L. O. van. 1863a. Alocasia zebrina. Fl. Serres 15: 81, t. 1541-1542.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1863b. Amorphophallus campanulatus. Fl. Serres 15: 193-196.
- Howard, R. A. 1979. Nomenclatural notes on Araceae of the Lesser Antilles. J. Arnold Arbor. 60: 272-289.
- Hruby, J. 1912. La genre Arum. Bull. Soc. Bot. Geneve. Sér. 2, 4: 13-160, 330-370.
- Hu, S.-Y. 1968. Araceae. In: Studies in the Flora of Thailand 41. Dansk. Bot. Ark. 23: 409-457.
- Huang, T. C. 1960. Notes on the Arisaema of Taiwan. Taiwania 7: 93-103, pl. 1-5.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979. Araceae. Pp. 170-173. A checklist of the vascular plants of Taiwan. In: Flora of Taiwan VI. Epoch Publishing Co., Taipei.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. A new Arisaema of Taiwan. Taiwania 27: 1-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M.-J. Wu. 1997. Notes on the flora of Taiwan (30)--Arisaema nanjense T.-C. Huang & M.-J. Wu sp. nov. (Araceae). Taiwania 42:165-173.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J.-L.Hsiao & H.-Y. Yeh, 2000. Schismatoglottis kotoensis (Hayata) T. C.

- Huang, J. L. Hsiao & H. Y. Yeh (Araceae). *Taiwania* 45(4): 305-310.
- Hudson, S. 1995. Two introduced species new to Missouri. *Missouriensis* 17: 10-15.
- Hultén, E. & H. St. John. 1932. The American species of *Lysichitum*. *Svensk Bot. Tidskr.* 25: 453-464.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1934. Notes on *Lysichitum americanum*. *Svensk Bot. Tidskr.* 28: 362.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1956. Comment on the generic names *Lysichiton* and *Lysichitum*. *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club* 83: 151-152.
- Hunter, C. G. 1988. Araceae. Pp. 11, 26. In: *Wildflowers of Arkansas*. Ozark Society Foundation, Little Rock.
- Hutchinson, J. 1934. Araceae. Pp. 117-124. In: *Families of Flowering Plants*. 1st Ed. Oxford Univ. Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959. Araceae. Pp. 627-635. In: *Families of Flowering Plants*. 2nd. Ed. II. Monocotyledons. Oxford Univ. Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1973. Araceae. Pp. 774-785. In: *Families of Flowering Plants*. 3rd Ed. Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. M. Dalziel. 1936. Araceae. Pp. 356-366. In: *Flora of West Tropical Africa*. Vol. 2, Part 2. Crown Agent.
- Huttleston, D. G. 1949. The three subspecies of *Arisaema triphyllum*. *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club* 76: 407-413.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1953. A taxonomic study of the temperate North American Araceae. PhD Dissertation. Cornell Univ., Ithaca.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1955. *Lysichiton* versus *Lysichitum*. *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club* 82: 134.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. The four subspecies of *Arisaema triphyllum*. *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club* 108: 479-481.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. The North American species of *Arisaema* (Araceae) "Jack-in-the-Pulpit". *Aroideana* 7(1): 14-17.
- Huxley, A. 1992. (ed.), *New Royal Horticultural Society Dictionary of Gardening*. Vol. 1, A-C (815 pp.); Vol. 2, D-K (747 pp.); Vol. 3, L-Q (790 pp.); Vol. 4 R-Z (888 pp.).
- Hyatt, P. 1993. A survey of the vascular flora of Baxter County, Arkansas. *Castanea* 58: 115-140.



- Islam, M. 1990. Araceae. In: Flora of Majuli, Bishen Singh Mahendra Pal Singh. Dehra Dun, India.
- Ito, T. 1942. Chromosomen und sexualität von der Araceae. I. Sometisches chromosomenzahlen einigen Arten. Cytologia 12: 313-325.
- Ittenbach, S. 1997. Revision der afrikanische Arten der Gattung Amorphophallus (Araceae). Dissertation Univ. Bonn.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & W. Lobin. 1997. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae). 6. Six new species and two new subspecies from Africa. Willdenowia 27: 147-190.
- Iwata R. Y., C. S. Tang & H. Kamemoto. 1985. Concentrations of anthocyanins affecting spathe color in Anthuriums. J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci. 110: 383-385.
- Jack, W. 1820. Araceae. Pp. 11-12. In: Descriptions of Malayan plants. Malayan Miscellany. Vol. 1. Sumatran Mission Press, Bencoolen.
- Jacobsen, N. 1976. Notes on Cryptocoryne of Sri Lanka (Ceylon). Bot. Not. 129: 179-190.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977a. Zytologie und taxonomie der Cryptocorynen Sri Lankas. Aqua Pl. 4-77: 3-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977b. Chromosome numbers and taxonomy in Cryptocoryne (Araceae). Bot. Not. 130: 71-87.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977c. Chromosome numbers and taxonomy in Cryptocoryne (Araceae). Bot. Not. 130: 71-87.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977d. Cryptocoryne dewitt N. Jacobsen, sp. nov. (Arac.). Bot. Not. 130: 381-382.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979a. Cryptocoryne gasseri N. Jacobsen, sp. nov. (Araceae). Bot. Not. 132: 144-145.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979b. Cryptocorynen. Clausen Boger, Aschenhoug. Copenhagen (Danish edition).
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979c. Cryptocorynen. Kernan Verlag, Stuttgart. (German edition).
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980a. Does Cryptocoryne ferruginea flower at full moon? Aroideana 3(4): 111-116.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980b. A new species of Cryptocoryne from Sumatra. Aroideana 3(4): 118-119.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980c. The Cryptocoryne albida group of mainland Asia (Araceae). Meded. Landbouwhogeschool 19: 183-204.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980d. Bloeit Cryptocoryne ferruginea bij volle maan. (Transl. by N. Rölling). Aquarium 50: 296- 298.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980e. Cryptocoryne villosa N. Jacobsen, sp. nov. Aroideana 3: 109, 118-119.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981a. Eine neue Cryptocoryne aus Sumatra. Aqua Pl. 2-81: 38-40.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981b. Cryptocoryne undulata Wendt und Bemerkungen zu andern Arten. Aqua Pl. 2-81: 29, 31- 37.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. Cryptocoryne from Borneo. Meded. Werkgroep Aquariumplanten 6: 61-76.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Cryptocoryne from Borneo- postscript. Meded. Werkgroep Aquariumplanten 5: 38-43.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985a. Cryptocoryne from Borneo. Meded. Werkgroep Aquariumplanten 3: 61-76.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985b. The Cryptocoryne (Araceae) species of Borneo. Nordic J. Bot. 5: 31-50.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985c. Arales. Pp. 278-287. In: R. Dahlgren, H. Clifford & P. Yeo (eds.), Families of the Monocotyledons: Structure, Evolution, and Taxonomy. Springer, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Tasek Bera. Aqua Pl. 4-86: 153-159.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988. Cryptocoryne. Pp. 85-99. In: M. D. Dassanayake & F. R. Fosberg (eds.), A Revised Handbook to the Flora of Ceylon 6. Balkema, Rotterdam.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991. Die schmalblattrigen Cryptocorynen des asiatischen Festlandes. Aqua Pl. 1-91: 1-36.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Bogner. 1986. Die Cryptocoryne der Malaiischen Halbinsel (Teil 1). Aqua Pl. 4-86: 135- 139.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987a. Die Cryptocoryne der Malaiischen Halbinsel (Teil 2). Aqua Pl. 1-87: 13-20.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. Die Cryptocoryne der Malaiischen Halbinsel (Teil 3). Aqua Pl. 2-87: 56- 62.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987c. Die Cryptocoryne der Malaiischen Halbinsel (Teil 4). Aqua Pl. 3-87: 96- 103.
- \_\_\_\_\_, M. Sivadasan & J. Bogner. 1989a. Ungewöhnliche vegetative Vermehrung

- bei der Gattung Cryptocoryne II. Nord. J. Bot. 2: 453-463.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. Ungewöhnliche vegetative Vermehrung bei der Gattung Cryptocoryne (Teil 1). Aqua Pl. 3-89: 83-88.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989c. Ungewöhnliche vegetative Vermehrung bei der Gattung Cryptocoryne (Teil 2). Aqua Pl. 4-89: 127-132.
- Jacquin, N. J. 1760. Araceae. P. 31. In: Enumeratio Systematica Plantarum. Lugduni Batavorum, Leiden.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1763. Araceae. Pp. 234, 239-241, pl. 151-153. In: Selectarum Stirpum Americanarum. Vienna.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1772. Araceae. P. 73, t. 157. In: Hort. Bot. Vindob. 2.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1790a. Araceae. Pp. 118-123. In: Collectanea ad Botanicam, Chemiam, Historiam Naturalem Spectantia, cum figuris. Vienna.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1790b. Araceae. Pl. 609-613. In: Icones Plantarum Rariorum. Vol. 3. Vienna.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1797. Araceae. Pl. 184-192. In: Plantarum Rariorum Horti Caesarei Schoenbrunnensis. Vienna.
- Jepson, W. L. 1925. Araceae. Pp. 193-194. In: A Manual of Flowering Plants of California. California School Book Depository, San Francisco.
- Jervis, R. N. 1978. Aglaonema Grower's Notebook. Published by the author, Clearwater, Florida.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980. Chinese evergreens: Aglaonema Grower's Notebook. Rev. Ed. Published by the author, Clearwater, Florida.
- Jessop, J. P. 1981. Araceae. P. 496. In: J. P. Jessop (ed.), Flora of Central Australia. Reed, Sydney.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Araceae. Pp. 1995-1997. In: J. P. Jessop & H. R. Toelken (eds.), Flora of South Australia. 4th Ed. Government Printer, Adelaide.
- Johnston, I. M. 1949. Araceae. Pp. 88-93. In: Botany of San José Island. Sargentia 8: 1-306.
- Jones, A. H., B. Gray, A. H. & A. W. Reed. 1977. Araceae. P. 211. In: Australian Climbing Plants. A. H. & A. W. Reed Pty. Ltd., Sydney.
- Jones, D. L. & B. Gray. 1988. Araceae. Pp. 211. In: Climbing Plants in Australia. Reed, Sydney.

- Jones, D. R., D. E. Shaw & D. H. Gowanlock. 1980. Bacilliform virus particles detected in Cyrtosperma sp. imported from Solomon Islands. Australasian Pl. Path. 9: 5-6.
- Jones, G. 1957. Chromosome numbers and phylogenetic relationships in the Araceae. PhD Dissertation. Univ. of Virginia.
- Jonker-Verhoef, A. M. E. & F. P. Jonker. 1953a. Notes on Araceae of Suriname. Acta Bot. Neerl. 2: 350- 362.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1953b. Araceae. Pp. 1-80. In: A. A. Pulle & J. Lanjouw (eds.), Flora of Surinam. I(2). Royal Tropical Institute, Amsterdam.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959. Notes on the Araceae of Surinam II. Acta Bot. Neerl. 8: 139- 155.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966. Notes on the Araceae of Suriname III. Acta Bot. Neerl. 15: 130-146.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968. Araceae. In: A. Pulle & J. Lanjouw (eds), Flora of Suriname, Additions and Corrections 1: 380-412.
- Judziewicz, E. & R. Koch. 1993. Flora and vegetation of the Apostle Islands National Lakeshore and Madeline Island, Ashland and Bayfield Counties, Wisconsin. Michigan Bot. 32: 43-193.
- Jumelle, H. 1919. Les Aracées de Madagascar. Ann. Inst. Bot.-Géol. Colon. Marseille ser. 3, 7: 179- 189.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1928. Un nouveau genre Malgache de Aracées. [Arophyton]. Ann. Inst. Bot.-Géol. Colon. Marseille ser. 4, 6: 21-23.
- Jüssen, F. J. 1928. Die Haploidgeneration der Araceae und ihre Verwertung fuer des System. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 62: 155-283. [in German]
- Jussieu, A. de. 1789. Aroideae. Pp. 23-25. In: Genere Plantarum. Paris.
- Kamemoto, H. & A. R. Kuehnle. 1996. Breeding Anthuriums in Hawaii. University of Hawaii Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_, J. T. Kunisaki, M. Aragaki, T. Higaki & J. Imamura-Lichty. 1993. 'Alii' and 'Rudolph' anthurium. Univ. Hawaii Hort. Digest 99: 1-3.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & H. Y. Nakasone. 1955. Improving anthuriums through breeding. Hawaii Farm Sci. 3: 4-5.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963. Evaluation and improvement of Anthurium clones. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Univ. Hawaii Tech. Bull. 58: i-ii. 3-28.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & R. D. Sheffer. 1978. A new species hybrid, Anthurium scherzerianum X Anthurium wendlingeri. Hortscience 13: 177-179.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. Anthurium wendlingeri X Anthurium scherzerianum. Aroideana 5(4): 114- 115.
- \_\_\_\_\_, Aragaki & Higaki. 1986. Evaluation of Anthurium accessions. Research Extension Series 069. June.
- \_\_\_\_\_, R. Y. Irwata & M. Marutani. 1988. Genetics of major spathe colors in Anthuriums. HITAR Research Series 56: 1-11.
- Kane, M., E. Gilman, M. Jenks & T. Sheehan. 1990. Micropropagation of the aquatic plant Cryptocoryne lucens. Hortscience 25: 687-689.
- Kanehira, R. 1933. Araceae. P. 409. In: Flora Micronesica. South Seas Bureau, Tokyo.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1935. Araceae. Pp. 285-286. In: Enumeration of Micronesian plants. J. Dept. Agric. Kyushu Imp. Univ. 4: 237-464.
- Kaneko, K. & H. Kamemoto. 1978. Cytological studies of 'Kaumana' and 'Uniwai' anthurium. J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci. 103: 699-701.
- Kannowski, P. B. 1989. Araceae. P. 8. In: Wildflowers of North Dakota. Univ. of North Dakota Press, Grand Forks.
- Kao, Pao-Chung. 1989a. Araceae. Fl. Sichuanica 9: 371-468.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. Two new species of Arisaema from Sichuan. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 11: 308-310.
- Kartesz, J. T. & R. Kartesz. 1980. Araceae. Pp. 40-41. In: A Synonymized Checklist of the Vascular Flora of the United States, Canada, and Greenland. Vol. 2: The Biota of North America. Univ. of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.
- Kasselmann, C. 1986. Einer neue, empfehlenswerte Cryptocoryne: Cryptocoryne hudoroi Bogner et Jacobsen. Aqua Pl. 4-86: 145.
- Kawakami, T. 1912. Some Celebes plants. Bot. Mag. Tokyo 26: 49-50.
- Kearney, T. H. & R. H. Peebles. 1964. Araceae. p. 165. In: Arizona Flora. 2nd Ed. Univ. of California Press.
- Keating, R. C. 1980. Vegetative anatomy and the distinction between Pothoideae and Monsteroideae. Abstract. Symposium on the Biology and Systematics of Araceae, Sarasota, Florida.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. Vegetative anatomy and relationships in Araceae: Pothoideae and Monsteroideae. Bot. Soc. Amer. Misc. Publ. 162: 98.
- \_\_\_\_\_. in press. Vol. 10. Araceae. In: D. F. Cutler & M. Gregory (eds.), Anatomy of the Monocotyledons. Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- Kessler, C. T. & J. C. French. 1989. Molecular systematics of Colocasioideae (Araceae). 667. Amer. J. Bot. (Suppl.) 76: 251.
- Kessler, M. & T. Croat. 1999. State of knowledge of Bolivian Araceae. Selbyana 20(2): 224-234.
- Khan, M. S. & M. Halim. 1987. Araceae. Pp. 62-67. In: Aquatic Angiosperms of Bangladesh. Padma Printers, Bangladesh.
- Kinoshita, E. 1994. Difference of floral initiation between males and females in Arisaema serratum (Thunb.) Schott in Kanazawa. J. Phytogeo. & Tax. 42: 73-74.
- Kitamura, S. 1941. Expositiones Plantarum Novarum Orientali-Asiaticarum 6. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 10: 186- 192.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1949. Notes on Araceae of Japan. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 14: 5-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_, G. Murata & T. Koyama. 1977. Araceae. Pp. 188-211. In: Coloured Illustrations of Herbaceous Plants of Japan 3 (Monocotyledons). Vol. 17. Hoikusha Publ. Co., Ltd., Osaka.
- Kite, G. C. & W. L. A. Hettterscheid. 1997. Inflorescence odours of Amorphophallus and Pseudodracontium Araceae). Phytochemistry 46(1): 71-75.
- Klotz, L. H. 1991. Über die Biologie von Orontium aquaticum L. (Araceae), der Goldkeule. Aqua Pl. 4-91: 131- 138.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992[1993]. On the biology of Orontium aquaticum L. (Araceae), golden club or floating arum. Aroideana 15: 25-33,42.
- Knecht, M. 1980. The uses of Araceae in African folklore and traditional medicine. Aroideana 3(2): 62-64.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Contribution à l'étude biosystématique des représentants d'Aracées de la Côte d'Ivoire. J. Cramer, Vaduz.
- Knoll, F. 1924. Pothos celatocaulis N.E. Br., eine Art der Gattung Rhaphidophora. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 73: 73-85.
- Ko, S. C. & Y. S. Kim. 1985. A taxonomic study on Arisaema. Korean J. Pl. Tax. 15: 67-109.

- \_\_\_\_\_, S. L. O'Kane, Jr. & B. A. Schaal. 1993. Intraspecific taxonomy and comparisons of nrDNA ITS-2 sequences of Arisaema ringens (Araceae). Rhodora 95: 254-260.
- \_\_\_\_\_, B. U. Oh, H. S. Lee & Y. S. Kim. 1990a. A phylogenetic study of Arisaema by anatomical and palynological characters I.---Anatomical characters. Korean J. Pl. Tax. 20: 9-35.
- \_\_\_\_\_, W. P. Hong & Y. S. Kim. 1990b. A phylogenetic study of Arisaema by anatomical and palynological characters II.---Palynological characters. Korean J. Pl. Tax. 20: 37-52.
- \_\_\_\_\_, K. H. Tae, T. O. Kwon & Y. S. Kim. 1987. A cytotaxonomic study on some species of Arisaema. Korean J. Pl. Tax. 17: 189-205.
- Koach, J. 1988. The aroids of Israel. Rotem. 26: 5-36. [in Hebrew with photos].
- Kobayashi, R. S., J. L. Brewbaker & H. Kamemoto. 1987. Identification of Anthurium andraeanum cultivars by gel electrophoresis. J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci. 112: 164-167.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. Taxonomic Notes on Arisaema seppikoense Kitam. (Araceae). Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 50(2): 221-224.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. The Distinction of Five Taxa of the Arisaema undulatifolium Group (Araceae) in Western Japan. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 51 (1): 57-66.
- Koch, K. 1852. Einige Worte über Anthurium, Philodendron and Monstera. Bot. Zeitung (Berlin) 16: 273-278.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1853. Araceae. Pp. 12-17. In: Index Seminum in horto botanico berlinensi Coluntur, Appendix. Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1854. Araceae. Pp. 6-8. In: Index Seminum in horto botanico berlinense Coluntur, Appendix. Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1855. Aroideae novae et criticae. Pp. 2-8. In: A. Braun, C. Bouché, & J. Klotzsch (eds.), Appendix generum et specierum novarum et minus cognitarum, qual in Horto regio botanico berlinensi coluntur. C. Feister, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1856. Einiges aus der Familie der Aroideen. Bonplandia 4: 3-12.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857a. Der Rachenblüthige und frühzeitige Flecken-Aron, Arisaema ringens Schott (Sieboldii de Vr.) und praecox. Allg. Gartenzeitung 11: 85-87.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857b. Die Kolokasien und Xanthosomen. Allg. Gartenzeitung 25: 19-21.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857c-e. Neues Aronpflanzen oder Aroideen. Allg. Gartenzeitung 25: 134-136, 172-175, 189-192.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857f. Monstera lennea C. Koch. Allg. Gartenzeitung 28: 217-222.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857g. Neue Arons Pflanzen oder Aroideen. Allg. Gartenzeitung 30: 233-235.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857h. Monstera lennea C. Koch. Allg. Gartenzeitung 30: 243-245.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857i. Xanthosoma pilosum K. Koch. Allg. Gartenzeitung 30: 272.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858j. Alocasia metallica Schott. Allg. Gartenzeitung 48: 377-379.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858k. Monstera pertusa de Vr. Allg. Gartenzeitung 51: 401-403.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1859. Dracontium asperum C. Koch, eine neue Drachenpflanze aus Suriname. Wochenschr. Gärtnerei Pflanzenk. 33: 257-259.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1861. Die beiden Alocasia mit Metalfarbung. Wochenschr. Gärtnerei Pflanzenk. 4: 140-141.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1868. Zwei neue Anthurien. Wochenschr. Gärtnerei Pflanzenk. 35: 273-277.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Veitch. 1863. Alocasia zebrina K. Koch et Veitch und ihre Verwandten. Wochenschr. Gärtnerei Pflanzenk.: 329-331.
- Koidzumi, G. 1916. Plantae novae Micronesicae I. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 30: 400-403.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1925. Contributions and cognitorum Florae Asiae Orientalis 12. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 39: 1-30.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1928. Plantae novae Amami-Ohsimensis nec nor Insularum Adjacentium. Kagoshima, Japan.
- Koorders, S. H. 1898. Araceae. Pp. 297-305. In: Verslag eener botanische Dienstreis door de Minahasa. Meded. Lands Plantentuin 19.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901a. Araceae. Pp. 243. In: Notizen über die Phanerogamenflora von Java II. Natuurw. Tijdschr. Ned.-Indië 60: 241-280.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901b. Araceae. Pp. 248. In: Notizen über die Phanerogamenflora von Java V. Natuurw. Tijdschr. Ned.-Indië 62: 213-266.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1911. Araceae. Pp. 171-206. In: Exkursionsflora von Java. Vol. 1. G. Fischer, Jena.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1918a. Notiz über Cyrtosperma merkusii (Hassk.) Schott. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III, 1: 159-161.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1918b. Beschreibung und Abbildung von Alocasia bantamensis koord. aus dem westjavanischen Danu-Sumpfwald. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III, 1: 162-167.



- \_\_\_\_\_. 1922a. Araceae. Pp. 31-38. In: Flora Tjibodas. Vol. 6. Archipel Drukkerij, Buitenzorg.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1922b. Supplement op het eerste overzicht der Flora van N. O. Celebes II & III. Visser & Co., Batavia.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1923. Araceae. Pp. 171-207. In: Exkursionsflora von Java. Atlas. Vol. 4. G. Fischer, Jena.
- Korthaus, E. 1980. Beobachtungen an Cryptocorynen auf Borneo. Das Aquarium 133: 342-345.
- Koyama, T. 1965. Araceae. Pp. 225-264. In: J. Ohwi (ed.), Flora of Japan (in English). Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C.
- Kramer, J. 1974. Philodendrons. Scribner's & Sons, New York.
- Krause, K. 1908. Araceae-Calloideae. In: A. Engler (ed.), Das Pflanzenreich IV 23B (Heft 37): 140-155.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1910. Neue Araceen. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 44 (Beiblatt 101): 9-14.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1911a. Ein neues Epipremnum aus Neu-Guinea. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 45 (Beiblatt 104): 84.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1911b. Einige neue Araceen aus dem Monsungebiet. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 45: 657-660.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1912. Zwei neue Araceen von dem Philippinen. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 5): 266-267.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1913. Araceae. Philodendroideae-Philodendreae-Philodendrinae. Pp. 1-143. In: A. Engler & K. Krause, Das Pflanzenreich, IV. 23Db(Heft 60). W. Engelmann, Leipzig & Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1914a. Araceae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 6: 114.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1914b. A new Tacca and two new Raphidophorae. Leafl. Philipp. Bot. 6: 2282-2285.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1921. Ein neues Xanthosoma aus Ecuador. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beib. 17: 144.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1924. Araceae. Acta Horti Gothob. 1: 185-187.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1925. V. Araceae novae Austro-Americanae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 9: 269-274.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1927. Über die Heimat von Anthurium bullianum Engl. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 9: 1175.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1930. Über einige neue oder seltanere Araceen. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 10: 1045- 1048.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1932a. V. Neue asiatische Araceen. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 11: 331-332.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1932b. Araceae novae austro-americanae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 11: 606-622.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1940. Araceae in Neue Arten aus Ecuador III. Zusammengestellt von L. Diels. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 15: 38-43.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1941. Eine neue Gonatopus - Art aus Ostafrika. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 15: 397-398.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1942. Über die Gattung Andromycia A. Rich. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 15: 711-78.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & C. R. W. K. van Alderwerelt van Rosenburgh. 1924. Araceae. Nova Guinea 14: 1-172.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1927. Araceae. Nova Guinea: 173-332.
- Krishnamurthi, M. S. & N. Geetha. 1986. Minor veins and vein endings in Araceae. J. Swamy Bot. Club 3: 145- 148.
- Kuanprasert, N. & A. R. Kuehnle. 1995. Fragrance in Anthurium. Abstract. Annual meeting of the Pacific Division, American Asso. for the Advance of Science. Univ. of British Columbia, June 18-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A.R. Kuehnle. 1999. Fragrance quality, emission, and inheritance in Anthurium species and hybrids. Aroideana 22: 48-62.
- Kuehnle, A. R. 1997. Progress in protoplast isolation and culture from axenic tissues of hybrid Anthurium. Aroideana 21: 29-36.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & F-C Chen. 1994. Agrobacterium-mediated transformation of Anthurium. Pp. 215-225. In: Y. P. S. Bajaj (ed.), Biotechnology in Agriculture & Forestry. Vol. 29. Plant Protoplasts and Genetic Engineering. Springer-Verla, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & G-L Nan. 1991. Isolation and culture of protoplasts from two tropical monocots, Anthurium and Dendrobium orchid. Physiol. Pl. 82: A7.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & N. Sugii. 1991a. Callus induction and plantlet regeneration in tissue cultures of Hawaiian anthuriums. Hortscience 26: 919-921.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991b. Induction of tumors in Anthurium andraeanum by Agrobacterium tumefaciens. Hortscience 26: 1325-1328.
- \_\_\_\_\_, F.-C. Chen, & N. Sugii. 1992. Somatic embryogenesis and plant regeneration in Anthurium andraeanum hybrids. Plant Cell Reports 11: 438-442.
- \_\_\_\_\_ et al. 1996. Anthurium cultivars for container production. Hort Digest 108: 1-4.
- \_\_\_\_\_, J. Halloran, H. Kamemoto, J. Lichty, T. Amore & N. Sugii. 1996. Anthurium cut flower breeding and economics. Hawaii Inst. of Tropical Agriculture & Human Resources. Research Extension ser. 165: 1-6.
- Kunkarni, A. R., D. Dosi, & V. M. Manoj. 1990. Fruit & seed structure in Araceae. Proc. Indian Acad. Sci. (Plant. Sci.) 100: 61-69.
- Kunth, C. S. 1818. Observations sur quelques genera de la famille des Aroidées. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. 4: 427-328.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1841a. Aroideae. Pp. 1-87. In: Enumeratio Plantarum. Vol. 3. J. G. Cotta, Stuttgart & Tubingen.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1841b. Bemerkung über die Aroideen. Abh. Königl. Preuss. Akad. Wiss. Berlin 1840: 42-45.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1842. Einige Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Aroideen. Abh. Königl. Preuss. Akad. Wiss. Berlin 18: 45-62.
- Kuntze, O. 1891. Araceae. Pp. 738-743. In: Revisio Generum Plantarum. Part 2. A. Felix, Leipzig.
- Kurz, S. 1864. Pflanzen van Bangka. Natuurw. Tijdschr. Ned.-Indië 27: 137-235.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1873. New Burmese Plants II. J. Asiat. Soc. Bengal n.s. 42, 2: 59-110.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1876. A sketch of the vegetation of the Nicobar Islands. J. Asiat. Soc. Benegal n.s. 45, 2: 105- 164.
- Kuzeneva, O. 1935. Aroidnye-Araceae. Pp. 478-491. In: Komarov (ed.), Flora SSSR 3. Leningrad. [In Russian]Pp. 379-389. [In English]
- Kuzmanov, B. 1964. Zmijarnikovi-Araceae Neck. Pp. 133-140. In: Jordanov (ed.), Flora na Narodna Republika Balgarija 2 Sofija.

- Lane-Poole, E. 1925. Forest Resources of the Territories of Papua & New Guinea. Government Printer, Melbourne.
- Larsen, K. 1969. Cytology of vascular plants III. Study of Thai aroids. Fl. Thailand 54: 39-59.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & S. S. Larsen. 1974. A new Amorphophallus from Thailand. Reinwardtia 9: 139-142.
- Lauterbach, C. 1911. Beiträge zur Flora von Neu-Mecklenburg. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 45: 354-365.
- Lawrence, G. H. M. 1964. Araceae. Pp. 398-400. Taxonomy of Vascular Plants. MacMillan Co., New York.
- Lazarides, M. et al. 1988. A checklist of the flora of Kakadu National Park and environs, Northern Territory, Australia. Australian National Parks and Wildlife Service. Canberra. Occasional Paper No. 15: 1- 27.
- Leake, H. & D. Leake. 1989. Araceae. Pp. 13-14. In: Wildflowers of the Ozarks. Ozark Society Foundation, Little Rock.
- Lebrun, J.-P. & A. L. Stork. 1995. Enumeration des Plantes à Fleurs d'Afrique Tropicale, III: Monocotyledones: Limnocharitaceae à Poaceae. Editions des Conservatoire et Jardin Botaniques, Geneva. 341 pp.
- Leck, M. & R. Simpson. 1993. Seeds and seedlings of the Hamilton Marshes, a Delaware River tidal freshwater wetland. Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia 144: 267-281.
- Lecron, J.-M. & F. Malaisse. 1999. Les Araceae du Haut-Katanga (République démocratique du Congo). Bull. Jard. Bot. Nat. Belg./ Bull. Nat. Plantentuin Belg. 67: 289-334.
- Lee, T. E. 1976. Araceae in Korea. Bull. Kwanak Arbor. 1: 1-337.
- Lee, T. B. [Tchang Bok]. 1985. Araceae. Pp. 180-183, t. 719-731. In: Illustrated Flora of Korea. Seoul T'ukpyolsi, Hyangmunsa.
- Lehmann, N. L. & R. Sattler. 1992. Irregular floral development in Calla palustris (Araceae) and the concepts of homeosis. Amer. J. Bot. 79: 1145-1157.
- Leimbeck, R. M. & T. B. Croat. 2002. A new species of Anthurium (Araceae) from Southern Ecuador and a revision of the Anthurium oxybelium Schott complex. Novon 12: 474-480.
- Lemaire, C. 1860. Miscellanées: Amorphophallus dubius. Ill. Hort. 7: 42-43.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1863. Caladium? lowii. Ill. Hort. 10: pl. 360.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1865. Amorphophallus nivosus. Ill. Hort. 12: 1-7.

- Lemée, A. 1941. Aracées. Dict. Desc. Synon. Genres Pl. Phan. 8: 88-101.  
 \_\_\_\_\_ . 1955. Araceae. Pp. 237-265. In: Flore de la Guayane française. Guayane Française 1: 237- 265.
- Leon, H. 1946. Araceae. In: Flora of Cuba 1. Gymnospermas. Monocotyledóneas. Contr. Ocas. Mus. Hist. Nat. Colegio "De la Salle".
- Letouzey, R. & C. Ntépé. 1981. Note au sujet de Culcasia scandens Pal. Beauv. (Araceae). Taxon 30: 794- 799.
- Letty, C. 1973. The genus Zantedeschia. Bothalia 11: 5-26.
- Li, Heng. 1976. Tiannan Xing, Hu Zhang and Baxzia in Chinese herbarologic. Acta Bot. Yunnan 1976(2): 13- 26.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979a. Angiospermae, Monocotyledonae. Araceae. Pp. 1-207; Lemnaceae. Pp. 207-211. In: C.Y. Wu & H. Li (eds.), Flora Reipubl. Popularis Sin. 13(2).
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979b. Araceae. Pp. 733-838. In: C.Y. Wu, Flora of Yunnan. Vol. 2.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980a. Himalayas-Hengduan Mountains - the centre of distribution and differentiation of the genus Arisaema. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 2: 402-416 [in Chinese].
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980b. New species of Rubiaceae and Arisaema. Acta Phytotax. Sinicae 18: 116-118.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. Himalayas-Hengduan Mountains - the center of distribution and differentiation of the genus Arisaema. Pp. 1321-1327. In: Geological and Ecological Studies of Qinghai-Xizang Plateau. Vol II. Science Press, Beijing.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. On the origin and phylogeny of Araceae. Pp. 184-185. In: Selection and Evolutionism. Science Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985. A new species of the genus Arisaema Mart. Bull. Bot. Res., Harbin 5: 161-164.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. The ecological phytogeography and origin of the Araceae. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 8: 363-381.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987a. A new combination of the genus Remusatia of Araceae. Acta Phytotax. Sin. 25: 414-416.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. What is Gonatanthus(?) ornatus Schott (Araceae). Aroideana 10(2): 23-26.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987c. Araceae. Pp. 449-483. In: Fl. Xizang. Science Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988a. Notes on the genus Arisaema from Yunnan. Bull. Bot. Res. 8: 99-105.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988b. New taxa of the genus Amorphophallus from Yunnan. J. Wuhan Bot. Res. 6: 209-214.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988c. The Amorphophallus resources in Yunnan. J. Yunnan Agric. Univ. 3: 137-144.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988d(1989). New taxa of Amorphophallus from China. Aroideana 11: 4-9.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Botanical terms of medicinal plants of Araceae in China. J. Chinese Medicinal Herbs 1990 (Aug.): 38 – 41
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991. On the typification of two species in the genus Remusatia (Araceae). Acta Bot. Yunnan. 13: 113-119.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992a. New materials of Araceae from Yunnan. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 5: 7-12.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992b. Formation of distribution area of Remusatia (Araceae) and its disjunction. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 5: 71-76.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993a. Species diversity of Araceae in China. XVth International Botanical Congress, Yokohama, Abstracts: 22.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993b. Araceae. Pp. 327-331. In: H. Li, Flora of Dulongjian Region (NW Yunnan). Yunnan Science & Technology Press. China.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. Araceae in Wang Wentsai: Vascular Plants of the Hengduan Mountains, Vol. 2: 2388 – 2403. Science Press, Beijing.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996. The ecological phytogeography and origin of the family Araceae. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 18(1): 14 — 42
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. The ecological phytogeography and origin of the family Araceae In Lu Anming, the Geography of Spermatophytic Families and Genera: Science Press, Beijing: 574 – 603
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. New species of Arisaema from China (Araceae: Arisaemateae). Kew Bull. 55: 417-426.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. Hay. 1992a. Notes on the classification of genera Remusatia and Gonatanthus in Araceae. Acta Bot. Yunnan., Suppl. 5: 27-33.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992b. Classification of the genus Gonatanthus. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 14: 373-378.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & Li A. M. 1983. New taxa of Arisaema Mart. From Hengduan Mountains. Acta Bot. Res. Harbin 5(1): 69 – 71.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & C.-L. Long. 1988a(1989). New taxa of Amorphophallus in China. Aroideana 11: 1-6.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989. The verification of Moyu (Amorphophallus), a traditional medical plant. J. Nat. Products 1: 87-92.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998a. A preliminary revision of Araceae in China. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 12-23.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998b. Taxonomy of Amorphophallus in China. Acta Botanica Yunnanica 20(2): 167-170.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. A new species of Colocasia (Araceae) from Mts. Gaoligong, China. Feddes Repertorium 110: 5-6, 423-424.
- \_\_\_\_\_, Z.-L. Dao & G. Rucker. 1999. A study on aroids in Gaoligong Mountains. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 11: 44-54.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & G. Ruckert. 1998. Araceae endemism in the Gaoligongshan area. Arcae J. Dec. 1998: 7-21.
- \_\_\_\_\_, Z.-L. Wang & C.-L. Long. 1999. Notes on the genus Arisaema (Araceae) in Gaoligong Mountains. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 11: 55-60.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & Z.-X. Wei. 1993. Colocasia heterochroma, a new species of Colocasia from Araceae. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 15: 16-17.
- \_\_\_\_\_, S. Yung & S.-L. Tseng. 1977. Claves diagnosticae et taxa nova Aracearum sinicarum. Acta Phytotax. Sin. 15: 87-09.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & Liu Zhen-quian. 1983. A new species of Typhonium (Araceae) from Hunan. Bull. Bot. Res., Harbin 3: 155-158.
- \_\_\_\_\_, Gu Zhi-jian, C.-L. Long & Y. Yongping. 1990. Report on the karyotypes of Amorphophallus from China (1). Guihaia 10: 21-24.
- Liebmann, F. 1849. On Mexico's Aroideae. Vidensk. Medd. 1849-50: 11-25.
- Lien, W. Y. & R. Z. Feng. 1982. Survey on Arisaema ssp. Bull. Chin. Mat. Med. 7: 9-11.
- Lierau, M. 1887. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Wurzeln der Araceen. Diss. Breslau.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1888. Über die Wurzeln der Araceen. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 9: 1-38.

- Linden, L. 1865. Alocasia singaporensis. Gartenfl. 14: 252.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1881. Schismatoglottis lavalleyi. Ill. Hort. 28: 71, pl. 418.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1882. Schismatoglottis lavalleyi var. landsbergiana. Ill. Hort. 29: 173, pl. 468.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & E. André. 1880. Pothos aureus. Ill. Hort. 27: 69, pl. 381.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & N. E. Brown. 1892. Cyrtosperma ferox. Ill. Hort. 39: 59, pl. 153.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & E. Rodigas. 1886a. Alocasia augustiana. Ill. Hort. 33: 61, pl. 563.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1886b. Colocasia devansayana. Ill. Hort. 33: 97, pl. 601.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1886c. Alocasia margaritae. Ill. Hort. 33: 155, pl. 611.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1887. Alocasia villeneuvei. Ill. Hort. 34: 59, pl. 21.
- Linnaeus, C. 1753. [Araceae]. Pp. 964-968. In: Species Plantarum. Stockholm. 1st. Ed.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1754. [Araceae]. Pp. 411-415. In: Genera Plantarum. 5th Ed. 1960 Facsimile. J. Cramer, Weinheim.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1763. [Araceae]. Pp. 1367-1374. In: Species Plantarum. 2nd Ed. Stockholm.
- Lins, A.L. 1994. Aspectos morfológicos e anatômicos de raízes do gênero Montrichardia Crüger (Araceae). M.Sc. dissertation, Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Sul. 93 pp. Porto Alegre.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & P. L. Oliveira. 1994. Origem, aspectos morfológicos e anatômicos das raízes embrionárias de Montrichardia linifera (Arruda) Schott (Araceae). Bol. Mus. Paraense Hist. Nat. 10(2): 221-236.
- Liogier, H. A. 1965. Araceae. Pp. 322-323. In: Nomenclatural changes and additions to Britton and Wilson's Flora of Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands. Rhodora 67: 315-361.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. Flora de Española. Universidad Central de Este, San Pedro de Macoris, Dominican Republic.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & L. F. Martorell. 1982. Araceae. Pp. 223-225. In: Flora of Puerto Rico and adjacent islands, a systematic synopsis. Editorial de la Univ de Puerto Rico.
- Liu, P.-Y., S.-L. Zhang & X.-G. Zhang. Research and utilization of Amorphophallus in China. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 48-61.
- Liu, T.-S. & F.-F. Chen. 1984. A new species of Amorphophallus. J. SW Agric. Coll. 1984: 67-69.



- \_\_\_\_\_ & T. C. Huang. 1963. Araceae of Taiwan. Quart. J. Taiwan Mus. 16: 125-142.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977. Araceae. Pp. 796-815. In: H.-L. Li (ed.), Flora of Taiwan. Vol. 5. Epoch, Taipei.
- Lobin, W. & P. C. Boyce. 1991. Eminium koenenicum (Araceae), a new species from NE Turkey and a key to the genus Eminium. Willdenowia 20: 43-51.
- Long, C.-L. 1992. Konjac gum resource of China and its utilization. Resource Exploitation and Conservation 8: 106-107.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998. Ethnobotany of Amorphophallus of China. Acta Bot. Yunna. Suppl. X: 89-92.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & H. Li. 2000a. Amorphophallus zengianus (Araceae), a new Chinese species from Yunnan. Novon 10(2): 125-127.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000b. Colocasia gongii (Araceae), a new species from Yunnan, China. Feddes Repertorium 111: 7-8, 559-560.
- \_\_\_\_\_, H. Li, Z. Gu & X. Liu. 1989a. A cytogeographic study on the genus Remusatia (Araceae) [in Chinese with English summary]. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 11: 132-138.
- \_\_\_\_\_, Z. Gu & H. Li. 1989b. Report on the karyotypes of Amorphophallus from China (II). Guihaia 9: 317-321.
- Long, R. W. & O. Lakela. 1971. Araceae. Pp. 247-251. In: A Flora of Tropical Florida. Univ. of Miami Press, Coral Gables, Florida.
- López-Portillo, J., F.W. Ewers, G. Angeles & J.B. Fisher. 2000. Hydraulic architecture of Monster acuminata: evolutionary consequences of the hemiepiphytic growth form. New Phytol. 145: 289-299.
- Loureiro, J. de. 1790. Araceae. Pp. 81, 208-209, 405-406, 532-536. In: Flora Cochinchinensis. Lisbon.
- Lourteig, A. 1990. Araceae. In: Nomenclature plantarum Americanerum. X. Bradea 5: 388-341.
- Lovett, D. J. & P. B. Cavers. 1982. Resource allocation and gender in the green dragon, Arisaema dracontium (Araceae). Amer. Midland Nat. 108: 144-148.
- Lowe, E. N. 1921. Araceae. Pp. 107-108. In: Plants of Mississippi. Mississippi State Geological Survey, Jackson.

- Lundell, C. L. 1937. Araceae. Pp. 54, 162, 197. In: The vegetation of Petén. Publ. Carnegie Inst. Wash. 478: 1-244.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939. Araceae. Pp. 76-78. In: Studies of Mexican and Central American plants - VII. Lloydia 2: 73-108.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1941. Araceae. Pp. 3-5. In: Studies of American spermatophytes-I. Contr. Univ. Mich. Herb. 6: 3-66.
- Lykke, A. M. 1994. Araceae. Pp. 33, 59, 71. In: Vegetation of Delta du Saloum National Park, Senegal. AAU Rep. 33: 1-88.
- Mabberley, D. J. 1987. Plant-book, a Portable Dictionary of the Higher Plants. Cambridge Univ. Press.
- Macbride, J. F. 1936. Araceae. Pp. 428-486. In: Flora of Peru. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 13.
- Machlin, M. 1997. Weitere Cryptocorynen aus Vietnam. Agua Pl. 1-1997: 3-6.
- Madison, M. T. 1976a. Alloschemone and Scindapsus (Araceae). Selbyana 1: 325-327.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976b. A new Asterostigma (Araceae) from Ecuador. Phytologia 35(2): 100-102.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976c. A new species of Rhodospatha (Araceae) from Colombia. Selbyana 1: 328-329.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976d. Lucratio Aroideis I. Caladium and Xanthosoma. Phytologia 35: 103-107.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977a. A revision of Monstera (Araceae). Contr. Gray Herb. 207: 1-100.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977b. New aroids from western Ecuador. Selbyana 2: 21-25.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977c. New species of Stenospermaton (Araceae) from the Cordillera de Cutucú. Phytologia 37: 65-67.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978a. On the names of aroids. Aroideana 1: 11-13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978b. Philodendron frits-wentii rediscovered. Aroideana 1: 13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978c. Aroid profile No. 1: Monstera deliciosa. Aroideana 1: 14-16.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978d. The Anthurium leuconeurum confusion. Aroideana 1: 17-19.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978e. A new species of Xanthosoma from Ecuador. Aroideana 1: 24-25.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978f. The genera of Araceae in the Northern Andes. Aroideana 1(2): 31-53.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978g. The species of the Anthurium with palmately divided leaves. Selbyana 2: 239-282.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978h. Potting media for epiphytic aroids. Aroideana 1(2): 58-59.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978i. The aroid collections at the Marie Selby Botanical Gardens. Aroideana 1(3): 74-76.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978j. A synopsis of Caladiopsis (Araceae). Contrib. Grey Herb. Harvard Univ. 208: 95-98.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979a. Notes on some aroids along the Rio Negro, Brazil. Aroideana 2(3): 67-77.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979b. Protection of developing seeds in neotropical Araceae. Aroideana 2(2): 52-61.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979d. Aroid profile no. 2: Anthurium lilacinum Dressler. Aroideana 1(3): 86-87.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979e. Aroid profile no. 3: Anthurium superbum. Aroideana 2: 28-29.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979c. Aroid profile no. 4: Xenophya lauterbachiana. Aroideana 2(2): 62-63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979f. Aroid profile no. 5: Anthurium punctatum. Aroideana 2(4): 68-69.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980. A new species of Ulearum from Brazil. Aroideana 3(3): 101-102.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981a. Notes on Caladium (Araceae) and its allies. Selbyana 5: 342-377.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981b. Packing and shipping aroids. Aroideana 4(2): 68-69.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & B. H. Tiffney. 1976. The seeds of Monstereae: their morphology and fossil record. J. Arnold Arbor. 57: 185-204.
- Maekawa, F. 1924. On the phenomena of sex transition in Arisaema. Jap. Bl. J. Coll. Agric. Hokkaido Univ. 13: 217-305.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1932. Alabastra Diversa I. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 46: 561-586.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1934. Alabastra Diversa III. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 48: 48-53.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1936. [Arisaema niveum Nakai and other species]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 1: 45-60, pl. 20-27.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1937. *Arisaema*. In: T. Nakai (ed.), Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 2(2): 47-52.
- Maguire, B. 1948. Araceae. Pp. 633-671. In: Plant explorations in Guiana in 1944, chiefly to the Tafelberg and the Kaieteur Plateau. VI. 75.
- Maiden, J. H. 1889. Araceae. Pp. 17-18, 164-165. In: Useful Native Plants of Australia. Turner & Henderson, Sydney.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1903. The flora of Norfolk Island 1. Proc. Linn. Soc. New South Wales 1903: 692-785.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1905. An aroid new for Australia. Trans. & Proc. Roy. Soc. South Australia 29: 207-208.
- Makino, T. 1892. Araceae. Pp. 47. In: Notes on Japanese Plants 15. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 6: 45-56.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1893. Notes on Japanese Plants 20. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 7: 322-325.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901a. Observations on the flora of Japan. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 15: 124-135.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901b. Observations on the flora of Japan. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 24: 72-84.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1910. Observations on the flora of Japan. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 25: 228.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1911. *Amorphophallus konjac* var. *kiusiane*. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 25: 16-17.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1913. Observations on the flora of Japan. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 27: 244-260.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1918a. A contribution to the knowledge of the flora of Japan. J. Jap. Bot. 1: 1-4, 41-42.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1918b. A contribution to the knowledge of the flora of Japan. J. Jap. Bot. 2: 3-4.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1928. A contribution to the knowledge of the flora of Japan. J. Jap. Bot. 5: 23-26.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1929. A contribution to the knowledge of the flora of Japan. J. Jap. Bot. 6: 33-41.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1931. A contribution to the knowledge of the flora of Nippon. J. Jap. Bot. 7: 15-18.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1932. A contribution to the knowledge of the flora of Nippon. J. Jap. Bot. 8: 31-32.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1960. Araceae. Pp. 774-779. In: Illustrated flora of Nippon, with cultivated and

- naturalized plants. Hokuryukan Co., Ltd., Japan.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1961. Araceae. Pp. 809-815. In: Illustrated flora of Nippon, with cultivated and naturalized plants. Honkuryukan Co., Ltd., Japan.
- Malaisse, F. & P. Bamps. 1993. Amorphophallus (Araceae) nouveaux d'Afrique centrale. Bull. Jard. Bot. Nat. Belg. 62: 175-180.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. Révision du genre Stylochaeton (Araceae) au Katanga (Zaire). Bull. Jard. Bot. Nat. Belg. 63: 69-79.
- Manilal, K. S. & V. V. Sivarajan. 1982. Araceae. Pp. 301-306. In: Flora of Calicut. Bishen Singh Mahendra Pal Singh, Dehra Dun.
- Mansor, M. 1991. Araceae. Pp. 89-96. Culture and reproduction of freshwater aquarium plants in Malaysia. In: J. A. Dawes (ed.), Aquarama Proceedings. Vol. 1. Academic Asso.
- Marchant, C. J. 1970. Chromosome variation in Araceae I: Pothoeae to Stylochitoneae. Kew Bull. 24: 315-322.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971a. Chromosome variation in Araceae II: Richardieae to Colocasieae. Kew Bull. 25: 47-56.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971b. Chromosome variation in Araceae III: Philodendreae to Pythonieae. Kew Bull. 25: 323-329.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1972. Chromosome variation in Araceae IV: Areae. Kew Bull. 26: 395-404.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1973. Chromosome variation in Araceae V: Acoreae to Lasieae. Kew Bull. 24: 315-322.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1974. Chromosome variation in Araceae V: Acoreae to Lasieae. Kew Bull. 28: 199-210.
- Marchesi, E. 1984. Araceae. Pp. 342-344. In: A. Lombardo, Fl. Montevidensis 3. Intendencia Municipal de Montivideo, Montevideo.
- Marie-Victorin, F. 1931. Les spadiciflore du Québec. Contrib. Lab. Bot. Univ. Montreal 19: 1-60.
- Martínez, M. & E. Matuda. 1979. Araceae. In: Flora del Estado de México. Ed. facsimilar de los fascículos publicados en los años de 1953 a 1972. Biblioteca Enciclopédica del Estado de México. Tomo III.
- Martius, K. F. P. von. 1831. Über die Art der Befruchtung bei einigen Aroideen und über die Charakteristik mehrerer Gattungen dieser Familie. Flora 14(2): 449-460.

- Marutani, M., C. S. Tang & H. Kamemoto. 1987. Anthocyanins in the lavender Anthurium. Hortscience 22: 620- 622.
- \_\_\_\_\_, S. Wannakrairoj & H. Kamemoto. 1988. Chromosome studies on Anthurium amnicola and its hybrids. Aroideana 11(2): 9-14.
- \_\_\_\_\_, R. D. Sheffer & H. Kamemoto. 1993. Cytological analysis of Anthurium andraeanum (Araceae), its related taxa and their hybrids. Amer. J. Bot. 80: 93-103.
- Masamune, G. 1942. Araceae. In: Enumeratio Phanerogamarum Bornearum. Taiwan Sotokufu Gaijibu, Taihoku.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1943. Araceae. In: Flora Kainanensis. Taiwan Sotokufu Gaijibu, Taihoku.
- Masters, M. 1873. Amorphophallus rivieri. Gard. Chron. 1873: 610.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1876. Brachyspatha variabilis. Gard. Chron., n.s. 6: 680-681.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1878. Alocasia thibautiana. Gard. Chron., n.s. 9: 527.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1884. Arisaema fimbriatum. Gard. Chron., n.s. 22: 680.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1893a. Aglaonema versicolor. Gard. Chron., n.s. 3: 414.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1893b. Alocasia watsoniana. Gard. Chron., n.s. 3: 442.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1898. Alocasia wavriniana. Gard. Chron., n.s. 3: 241-242.
- Matsumoto, T. K. 1994. Aspects of zygotic and somatic embryogenesis in Anthurium. University of Hawaii at Manoa, Honolulu.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & A. R. Kuehnle. 1996. Micropropagation of anthuriums. In: Y. P. S. Bajaj (ed.), Biotechnology in Agriculture and Forestry, High-Tech and Micropropagation V. Springer Verlag, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & D. T. Webb. 1995. Improvements for observing Anthurium (Araceae) floral structures by light microscopy. Biotech. & Histochem. 70: 205-210.
- \_\_\_\_\_, D. T. Webb, & A. R. Kuehnle. 1996. Histology and origin of somatic embryos derived from Anthurium andraeanum Lind. ex André lamina. J. Ameri. Soc. Hort. Sci. 121: 404-407.
- \_\_\_\_\_, A. R. Kuehnle, & D. T. Webb. 1998. Zygotic embryogenesis in Anthurium (Araceae). American Journal of Botany 85(11): 1560-1568.
- Matthews, P. J. 1987. Wild taro and the context of cultivation. Aroideana 10: 9-12.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Origins, dispersal and domestication of Taro. Unpublished PhD Dissertation, Australian National University.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. Aroid domestication and dispersal. In: T. Akimichi (ed.), From South East Asia to Oceania: Ethnobiological Viewpoints. Heibonsha, Tokyo. In press.
- \_\_\_\_\_, Y. Matsuchita, T. Sato & M. Hirai. 1992. Ribosomal and mitochondria DNA variation in Japanese taro. Jap. J. Breed. 42: 825-833.
- \_\_\_\_\_, E. Takei & T. Kawahara. 1992. Colocasia esculenta var. aquaticilis on Okinawa Island, southern Japan: the distribution and possible origins of a wild diploid taro. Man and culture in Oceania 8: 19-34.
- Matuda, E. 1949a. A new Dracontium from southern Mexico. Amer. Midl. Nat. 41: 494-495, Fig. 1-7.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1949b. Some new Araceae from Southern Mexico. Madroño 10: 47-51.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1950a. Araceae. Pp. 195-223. In: A contribution to our knowledge of wild flora of Mount Ovando. Amer. Midland Nat. 43-1.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1950b. Araceae. Pp. 513-616. In: A contribution to our knowledge of wild and cultivated flora of Chiapas I. Districts Soconusco and Mariscal. Amer. Midland Nat. 44-3.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1950c. Nuevas Araceas del Chiapas. Rev. Soc. Mex. Hist. Nat. 11: 91-103.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1950d. Studies on the flora of Chiapas, Mexico VI. Madroño 10: 169-171.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1951[1952]. Nuevas Araceas de Mexico. Ann. Inst. Biol. Mex. 22: 369-383.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1952. Dos nuevas Aráceas de América Central. Bol. Soc. Bot. México 14: 22-24.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1954. Las Araceas Mexicanas. Anal. Inst. Biol. Univ. Nac. Auton. México, Bot. 25: 97-218.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1956a. Dos nuevas Anthurium de Chiapas. Bol. Soc. Bot. México 27: 19-21.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1956b. Plantas nuevas e interesantes de Mexico. Bol. Soc. Bot. México 27: 337-353.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1957a. Las Araceas del Estado de Mexico. Pp. 49-63. In: Bromeliaceas y Araceas del Estado del Mexico. Gobierno del Estado de Mexico. Toluca, Mexico.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1957b. Syngonium llamasii Matuda sp. nov. Bol. Soc. México de Cactología 2-4: 79-80.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959a. Nuevas especies de Anthurium de Oaxaca. Bol. Soc. Bot. México 24: 35-38.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959b. Algunas especies nuevas de Mexico. Anal. Inst. Biol. Univ. Nac. Auton. Mexico, Bot. 30: 101-115.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1961a. Notas sobre el genero Philodendron (Araceas) en Mexico. Bol. Soc. Bot. México 32: 47- 51.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1961b. Nuevas plantas de México. Anal. Inst. Biol. Univ. Nac. Auton. Mexico, Biol. 32: 143- 155.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965. Plantas nuevas de Mexico. Anal. Inst. Biol. Univ. Nac. Auton. Mexico, Biol. 36: 107-117.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966. Plantas nuevas de México. Anal. Inst. Biol. Univ. Nac. Auton. Mexico, Biol. 37: 75-76.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1972. Plantas nuevas de Mexico. Anal. Inst. Biol. Univ. Nac. Auton. Mexico, Biol. 43: 51- 62.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975. Dos nuevas especies de Anthurium de la Sierra de Oaxaca. Cact. Suc. Mex. 20: 11-13.
- Mayo, S. J. 1978a. Aroid hunting in Bahia, Brazil. Aroideana 1: 4-10.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978b. A new species of Anthurium (Araceae) from Bahia, Brazil. Bradea 2: 281-286.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978c. The aroid collections of Roberto Burle-Marx. Aroideana 1: 21-23.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979. Aroids at Kew. Aroideana 2: 3-14.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980a. Biarums for pleasure. Aroideana 3(1): 32-35.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980b. Aroid symposium at Selby Gardens. Aroideana 3(2): 69-71.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980c. Philodendron arcuatum Krause ex Deser. t. 13. In: M. Mee, Flores dos Amazonas. Record, Rio de Janeiro.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980d. Review of: H. Riedl, R. Kandeler & D. Podlech. Araceae, Lemnacee, Juncaceae. In: G. Hegi, Illustrierte Flora von Mitteleuropa. 2, 1. Liefg. 5, 3. Aufl. Paul Parey (1979). Excerpta Botanica (A) 34(6): 475-476.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. A new species of Philodendron from Trinidad. Aroideana 4: 20-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982a. Anthurium acaule (Jacq.) Schott (Araceae) and West Indian "birds-nest" Anthuriums. Kew Bull. 36: 691-719.



- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982b. A survey of cultivated species of Arisaema. Plantsman 3: 192-209.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982c. Roberto Burle Marx and his contribution to botany. Pp. 18-20. In: S. Rogers (ed.), Roberto Burle Marx--Landscape Architect, Botanist and Artist. Royal College of Art, London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982d. The Plant World of Roberto Burle Marx--a tour presented by the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew (leaflet). Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983a. Araceae. In: S. A. Mori, B. M. Boom, A. M. deCervolho & T. S. dos Santos, Southern Bahian Moist Forests. Bot. Rev. 49: 209-210.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983b. Aracées. Pp. 1-29. In: Fl. Mascareignes 192.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983c. Review of: C. T. Prime, Lords and Ladies. Collins New Naturalist Special Volume (reprint edition 1981). Watsonia 14: 291-292.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984a. Plant portraits--some choice cultivated arisaemas. Kew Mag. 1: 51-67.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984b. Aspectos da Fitogeografia das Aráceas Bahianas. In: Anais do XXXIV Congresso Nacional de Botânica, Porto Alegre, Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, 2: 215-227.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984c. Aracées. In: J. Bosser, T. Cadet, J. Guého & W. Marias (eds.), Flore des Mascareignes, Mauritius. Sugar Industry Research Institute, Paris ORSTOM, Kew, Royal Botanic Gardens.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985a. Araceae. Pp. 1-72. In: R. M. Polhill (ed.), Flora of Tropical East Africa. A. A. Balkema, Rotterdam.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985b. Arisaema filiforme (Araceae). Kew Mag. 2: 348-350.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986a. Araceae. Pp. 279-380. In: F. Cope, F. & D. Philcox (eds.), Fl. Trinidad and Tobago. Vol. 3, Part 4. Ministry of Agriculture, Lands & Food Products, Trinidad.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986b. Arisaema sikokianum (Araceae). Kew Mag. 3: 109-112.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986c. Book Review: S. Chandra (ed.), Edible Aroids. Trop. Agric. (Trinidad) 63: 165-166.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986d. Systematics of Philodendron Schott (Araceae) with special reference to inflorescence characters. PhD Dissertation. University of Reading, U.K.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986e. Araceae. Pp. 21-23. In: R. M. Harley & N. A. Simmons, Florula of Mucugê, Chapada Diamantina, Brazil. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987a. Arisaema bottae. Kew Mag. 4: 67-68, t. 76.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. Arisaema exappendiculatum. Kew Mag. 4: 114-116.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987c. Araceae. Pp. 105-106. In: A. M. Giulietti, N. L. Menezes, J. R. Pirani, M. Meguro & M. G. L. Wanderley (eds.), Flora da Serra do Cipó: Caracterização e lista das espécies. Bolm. Botânica Univ. S. Paulo 9.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988a(1989). Aspectos da evolução da geografia do gênero Philodendron Schott (Araceae). Acta Bot. Brasil. 1 (Suppl.): 27-40.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988b. Araceae. Pp. 16, 25. In: Margaret Mee's Amazonia by Margaret Mee. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989a. Observations of gynoecial structure in Philodendron (Araceae). J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 100: 139-172.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. From coast to campo in Bahia, Brazil. Pp. 128-143. In: F. N. Hepper, Plant Hunting for Kew. H.M.S.O., London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990a. History and infrageneric nomenclature of the genus Philodendron Schott (Araceae). Kew Bull. 45: 37-71.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990b. Problems of speciation, biography and systematics in some Araceae of the Brazilian Atlantic Forest. Pp. 235-258. In: S. Watanabe et al., Anais do II Simpósio de Ecossistemas de Costa Sul e Sudest Brasileira, Sao Paulo, Brazil 1.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991a. A revision of Philodendron subgenus Meconostigma (Araceae). Kew Bull. 46: 601-681.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991b. Review: N. R. Scott-Ram, Transformed cladistics, taxonomy and evolution. Kew Bull. 46: 369-374.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993. Aspects of aroid Geography. Pp. 48-58. In: W. George & R. Lavocat. (eds.), Africa-South America Connection. Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. Araceae. Pp. 648-649. In: B. L. Stannard (ed.), Flora of the Pico das Almas. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Philodendron venustifoliatum (Araceae): a new species from Brazil. Kew Bull. 53: 483-486.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.) A revision of Araceae of the state of Bahia, Brazil.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. R. V. Barbosa. 1996. Fanerógamas. Pp. 123-144. In: E. V. S. B. Sampaio, S. J. Mayo & M. R. V. Barbosa (eds.), Pesquisa Botânica Nordestina: Progresso e perspectivas. Sociedade Botânica do Brasil. Seção Regional de Pernambuco, Recife.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & G. M. Barroso. 1979. A new pedate-leaved species of Philodendron from

Bahía, Brazil. Aroideana 2(3): 82-94.

\_\_\_\_\_ & J. Bogner. 1988. A new species of Caladium (Araceae) with notes on generic delimitation in the Colocasioideae-Caladieae. Willdenowia 18: 231-242.

\_\_\_\_\_ & P. C. Boyce. 1994. Gearum (Araceae) rediscovered. Kew Bull. 49: 785-788.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1995a. The genera of the Araceae project. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 125-126.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1995b. The Arales. Pp. 277-286. In: P. J. Rudall, P. J. Cribb, D. F. Cutler & C. J. Humphries (eds.), Monocotyledons: Systematics and Evolution. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1995c. A tribute to Roberto Burle-Marx (1909-1994). Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 147-150.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1995d. Acolytes of the Araceae. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 12: 153-168.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1995e. The genera of the Araceae. IAS Newsletter 17(6): 1-2.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1997. The Genera of Araceae. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.

\_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.) A new cladistic classification of the Araceae.

\_\_\_\_\_. (in press). Araceae. In: K. Kubitzki, Families and Genera of Vascular Plants: Monocotyledons. Springer, Berlin.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1998. The genera of Araceae project. Acta Botanica Yunnanica Suppl. X: 4-11.

\_\_\_\_\_, L.P. Félix, J.G. Jardim & A.M. Carvalho. 2000. Anthurium bromelicola---a remarkable new species from Northeast Brazil. Aroideana 23: 89-99.

\_\_\_\_\_ & V. P. B. Fevereiro. 1982. Mata de Pau Ferro, A Pilot Study of the Brejo Forest of Paraíba, Brazil. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew (Bentham-Moxon Trust) in association with the Winston Churchill Memorial Trust.

\_\_\_\_\_ & N. G. Gilbert. 1986. A preliminary revision of Arisaema (Araceae) in tropical Africa and Arabia. Kew Bull. 41: 261-278.

\_\_\_\_\_ & R. D. Meikle. 1985. Araceae. Pp. 1664-1671. In: R. D. Meikle, Flora of

- Cyprus 2. Bentham- Moxon Trust, Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Nadruz Coelho. 1992[1993]. Meeting of Araceae specialists at the Brazilian National Botanical Congress, São Luis, Maranhão, 28th January 1993. Aroideana 15: 38-39.
- \_\_\_\_\_, F. C. Ramalho & C. M. Sakuragui (painel e resumo). 1995. Checklist das Araceae do Brasil. Congresso Nacional de Botânica, Ribeirao Preto, Sao Paulo, Brasil.
- \_\_\_\_\_, M. L. C. Soares & C. S. S. Barros. (in prep.) Checklist da familia de Araceae do Brasil.
- \_\_\_\_\_, E. Widjaja & P. Gibbon. 1982. Amorphophallus lambii. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 184: 61-64.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & D. C. Zappi. 1993. Biodiversity and Environment: Brazilian Themes for the Future (Editors of Conference Abstracts Volume). Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, Linnean Society of London.
- McClements, J. 1997. Arisaemas in the 1990s--an update on a modern fashion. Rock Gard. Quart. 55(2): 105- 107.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Growing Arisaema from seed. I.A.S. Newsletter 22: 6-7.
- McVaugh, R. 1993. Araceae. Pp. 76-108. In: Flora Novo-Galiciana: A descriptive account of the vascular plants of western Mexico. Vol. 13. Limnocharitaceae to Typhaceae. Univ. of Michigan Herbarium. Ann Arbor.
- Meeuse, B. J. D. 1966. The voodoo lily. Sci. Amer. 215: 80-89.
- Melchior, H. 1964. (Ed.). Araceae. Pp. 591-597. In: A. Engler, Syllabus der Pflanzenfamilien. Gebrüder Borntraeger, Berlin.
- Méndez, M. & J. Obeso. 1993. Size-dependent reproduction and vegetative allocation in Arum italicum (Araceae). Canad. J. Bot. 71: 309-314.
- Merrill, E. D. 1912. A Flora of Manila. Bureau of Printing, Manila.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1914. Araceae. Pp. 64-65. In: Plants of Guam. Philipp. J. Sci. 9: 17-155.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1915. Araceae. Pp. 265-266. In: Plantae Wenzeliana III. Philipp. J. Sci. 10: 265-285.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1916a. Araceae. P. 4. In: New plants from Sorsogon Province, Luzon. Philipp. J. Sci. 11: 1-35.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1916b. Araceae. Pp. 175-176. In: New plants from Samar (Philippines).

- Philipp. J. Sci. 11: 175-206.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1917. Araceae. Pp. 124-132. In: An interpretation of Rumphius's Herbarium Amboinense. Bureau of Printing, Manila.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1918. Araceae. Pp. 90-93. In: Species Blancoanae. Bureau of Printing, Manila.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1919. Araceae. Pp. 370-371. In: New or noteworthy Philippine plants. XV. Philipp. J. Sci. 14: 365-457.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1921a. Araceae. In: A bibliographic enumeration of Bornean Plants. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc., special number: 1-637.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1921b. Araceae. P. 342. A review of new species of plants proposed by N. L. Burman in his Flora Indica. Philipp. J. Sci. 19: 329-388.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1922a. Araceae. Pp. 159-160. In: New or noteworthy Bornean plants I. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 85: 151-201.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1922b. Araceae. P. 518. In: Additions to our knowledge of the Bornean flora (Sarawak). Philipp. J. Sci. 21: 515-534.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1923. Araceae. Pp. 172-189. In: An Enumeration of Philippine Flowering Plants. 1. Bureau of Printing, Manila.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1924. Araceae. P. 113. In: Plants from Banguay Island. Philipp. J. Sci. 24: 113-116.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1925. Araceae. Pp. 451-452. In: Additions to our knowledge of the Philippine flora. Philipp. J. Sci. 26: 447-496.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1926. Araceae. Pp. 353-354. In: Flora of Banguay Island. Philipp. J. Sci. 29: 341-429.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1927. Araceae. Pp. 42-43. In: An enumeration of Hainan Plants. Lingnan Sci. J. 5: 1-186.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1928. Araceae. In: A collection of plants from Sarawak. Sarawak Mus. J.: 513-557.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1929. Araceae. In: Plantae Elmeranae Borneenses. University of California Press, Berkeley.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1930a. Araceae. Pp. 271-274. In: A supplementary list of Hainan plants. Lingnan Sci. J. 6: 271-289.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1930b. Araceae. P. 36. In: A third supplementary list of Hainan plants. Lingnan Sci. J. 9: 35-44.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1932. The so-called Chinese evergreen, Aglaonema modestum. J. New York Bot. Gard. 33: 93- 97.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1933. Araceae. Pp. 152, t. 16. In: New Sumatran plants I. Pap. Michigan Acad. Sci.: 149- 203.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1934a. Araceae. Pp. 17-18. In: An enumeration of plants collected in Sumatra by W. N. & C. M. Bangham. Contri. Arnold Arbor. 8: 1-178.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1934b. Araceae. Pp. 19-20. In: Unrecorded plants from Kwangtung. Lingnan Sci. J. 13.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1935a. Araceae. In: A commentary on Loureiro's 'Flora Cochinchinensis'. Trans. Amer. Philos. Soc. 24: 1-445.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1935b. Aglaonema modestum. Addisonia 19: 5-6, t. 611.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1937. Araceae. Pp. 247-248. In: Miscellanea Sinesia. Sunyatsenia 3.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1942. Araceae. P. 156. In: Records of Indo-Chinese Plants III (Vietnam). J. Arnold Arbor. 23.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1948. Araceae. Pp. 210-211. In: A few new nomenclatural changes. J. Arnold Arbor. 29: 210- 214.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1949. Araceae. Pp. 80-82. In: Index Ref. Wesgnianns. Arnold Arb.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1952. Araceae. P. 218. In: William Jack's genera and species of Malaysian plants. J. Arnold Arb. 33: 199-257.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & F. P. Metcalf. 1945. Araceae. In: Records of monocotyledonous plants new to the flora of Hainan. Lingnan Sci. J. 21: 5.
- Mildbraed, J. 1936. Araceae in neue und seltene Arten aus Ostrafrika (Tanganyika-Territ. Mendat) leg. H. J. Schlieben, XII. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 13: 410-411.
- Miquel, F. A. W. 1855-1856. Araceae. Pp. 176-220. In: Flora van Nederlandsch Indië. Vol. 3. Van der Post, Amsterdam.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1856a. Orontiaceae, Aroideae. Pp. 148-153. In: W. H. de Vriese, Plantae Indiae Batavae Orientalis. Brill, Leiden.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1856b. Aroideae novae javanicae. Bot. Zeitung (Berlin) 14: 561-566.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1860. Araceae. Pp. 258-259, 596-597. In: Flora van Nederlandsch Indië. Vol. 1. Sumatra, zijne plantenwereld en hare voortbrengselen. Van der Post, Amsterdam.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1864. Araceae. In: Mantissa Araliacearum, Ericacearum, Cupuliferarum et Aracearum. Ann. Mus. Bot. Lugduno-Batavi 1: 219-221.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1867. Mantissa Aroidearum Indicarum. Ann. Mus. Bot. Lugd.-Bat. 3: 79-82, t. 2-3.
- Mirzwick, L. 1949. Zantedeschia and other Araceae. Pl. Life 4(1948): 40-45.
- Möbius, M. 1936. Über Brutknospen bei Araceen. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 67: 123-131.
- Moffler, M. D. 1980. Qualitative observations on tropical aroid cold tolerance. Aroideana 3: 13-18.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. Anthurium araliifolium species dubium. Aroideana 4(2): 54-56.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. A commentary on the anatomy of a neotropical species of Homalomena. AROIDEANA 6: 19- 23.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Bogner. 1984. A new Homalomena species (Araceae) from Colombia. Aroideana 7(2): 36- 41.
- \_\_\_\_\_, R. P. Wunderlin, T. B. Croat & R. L. Mansell. (in prep.) A revision of Homalomena section Curmeria (Araceae). Aroideana
- Möhlmann, F. 1985. Nicht alles ist Cryptocoryne bullosa was gebuckelte Blätter hat. Aqua Pl. 1-85: 12-14.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989. Kulturerfahrungen mit Cryptocoryne nevillei Hooker f. Aqua Pl. 2-89: 52-55.
- Molenbrock, R. H. 1975. Araceae. In: Guide to the Vascular Flora of Illinois. Southern Illinois Univ. Press, Carbondale.
- Molina, A. 1975. Araceae. Pp. 22-23. In: Enumeración de las plantas de Honduras. Ceiba 19: 1-118.
- Mookerjee, A. 1955. Cytology of different species of aroids with a view to trace the basis of their evolution. Caryologia 7: 221-291.
- Moore, C. & E. Betchie. 1893. Araceae. Pp. 428-429. In: Handbook of the Flora of New South Wales. Government Printer, Sydney.
- Moore, H. E. Jr. 1974. What is Philodendron cannifolium (Araceae)? Baileya 19: 122-124.
- Moore, S. L. 1895. Aroideae. Pp. 500-503, t. 35. In: Phanerogamic botany of the Matto Grosso expedition, 1891-92. Trans. Linn. Soc. London Bot., ser. 2, 4: 264-516.
- Mori, Y. & H. Okada. In press. Reproductive biology and pollen

- flow of a rheophytic aroid, Furtadoa sumatrensis at Malesian wet tropics. Pl. System. & Evol.
- Morley, B. D. 1983. Araceae. Pp. 395-397. In: B. D. Morley & H. R. Toelken (eds.), Flowering Plants in Australia. Rigby, Sydney.
- Moscoso, R. M. 1943. Araceae. Pp. 65-68. In: Catalogus Florae Domingensis. Parte 1. Spermatophyta. New York.
- Mossi, G. 1959. La distribuzione dell' Arisarum proboscideum (L.) Savi ed il suo valore sistematico e fitogeografico. Webbia 15: 95-110.
- Mouterde, P. 1966. Araceae. Pp. 182-194. In: Nouvelle flore du Liban et de la Syrie. Editions de l'Imprimerie Catholique. Beyrouth.
- Mueller, C. 1858. Araceae. Pp. 862-915. In: G. Walpers, Annales Botanices Systematicae. Synopsis Plantarum Phanerogamicarum. Ann. Bot. Syst. 5.
- Mueller, F. von. 1858. Araceae. P. 62. In: Fragmenta Phytographiae Australiae. Vol. 1. Melbourne.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1874. Araceae. Pp. 186-187. In: Fragmenta Phytographiae Australiae. Vol. 8. Melbourne.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1876a. Araceae. P. 66. In: Fragmenta Phytographiae Australiae. Vol. 10. Melbourne.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1876b. Descriptive notes on Papuan plants. Appendix 95-102. Government Printer, Melbourne.
- Muhlberg, H. 1980. Complete Guide to Water Plants. EP Pub., London.
- Murata, G. 1956. A new species of Arisaema from Japan. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 16: 130.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962. Taxonomical notes 7. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 19: 67-72.
- Murata, J. 1978. A new species of Arisaema from Honshu, Japan. J. Jap. Bot. 53: 84-86.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983a. Arisaema aprile, a new species from Honshu, Japan. J. Jap. Bot. 58: 29-32.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983b. New or noteworthy chromosome records in Arisaema. J. Jap. Bot. 58: 270-280.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. An attempt at an infrageneric classification of the genus Arisaema (Araceae). J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo, Sect. 3. Bot. 13: 431-482.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985a. Arisaema taiwanense J. Murata (Araceae), a new species from Taiwan. J. Jap. Bot. 60(12): 353-360.



- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985b. Comments on the taxonomic characters and taxonomy of Japanese Arisaema: (1) A. heterocephalum. Acta Phytoecol. Geobot. Sin. 34: 129-138.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986a. The first leaf of Arisaema heterocephalum ssp. majus. J. Jap. Bot. 6: 247-248.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986b. Comments on taxonomic characters and the taxonomy of Japanese Arisaema: (2) A. undulatifolium and A. kishidae. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 37: 27-41.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986c. A revision of the Arisaema amurense group. J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo, Sect. 3, Bot. 14: 49-68.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. In memorium: Dr. Hiroshi Hara (1911-1986). Aroideana 10(4): 16-17.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988. Diversity in the stem morphology of Arisaema (Araceae). Pl. Sp. Biol. 2: 57-66.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990a(1992). Introduction to the plants of Arisaema recently recognized from Japan. Aroideana 13(1-4): 34-43.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990b. New or noteworthy chromosome records in Arisaema (Araceae) (2). J. Jap. Bot. 65: 225- 231.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990c. Diversity of shoot morphology in Typhonium (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 77: 1475-1481.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990d. Developmental patterns of pedate leaves in tribe Areae (Araceae - Aroideae) and their systematic implications. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 103: 339-343.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990e. Taxonomic notes on verrucose species of Arisaema (Araceae). J. Jap. Bot. 65: 321- 327.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990f. Three subspecies of Arisaema flavum (Forssk.) Schott (Araceae). J. Jap. Bot. 65: 65- 73.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990g. Present status of Arisaema systematics. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 103: 371-382.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991. Systematic position of Arisaema nepenthoides and A. wattii. Kew Bul. 46: 119-128.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. Diversity in the Arisaema serratum group. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 46: 185-208.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2001. Allozyme analysis of the hybrid origin of Arisaema ehimense (Araceae). Heredity. 86(1): 87-93.

- \_\_\_\_\_. & M. Iijima. 1983. New or noteworthy chromosome records in Arisaema (Araceae). J. Jap. Bot. 58: 270-280.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & T. Kawahara. 1994a. Allozyme differentiation in Arisaema (Araceae), 2. Section Fimbriata. J. Phytogeo. Taxon. 42: 17-20.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994b. Allozyme differentiation in Arisaema (Araceae), 3. Arisaema serratum group (sect. Pedatisecta). J. Phytogeo. Taxon. 42: 99-109.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994c. Allozyme differentiation in Arisaema (Araceae), 1. Sections Tortuosa and Clavata, with special reference to the systematic position of A. negishii. J. Phytogeo. Taxon. 42: 11- 16.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & S. Mayo. 1991. A new combination in Typhonium (Araceae). Kew Bull. 46: 129-131.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & J. Ohashi. 1980. Taxonomic notes on Arisaema heterocephalum Koidzumi (Araceae). J. Jap. Bot. 55: 161-170.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & J. Ohno. 1989. Arisaema ehimense, a new species from Shikoku, Japan, of putative hybrid origin. J. Jap. Bot. 64: 341-351.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991. Arisaema wattii Hook. f. and A. nepenthoides (Wall.) Mart. (Araceae). J. Jap. Bot. 66: 301-302.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & S.K. Wu, & Y.P. Yang. 1994. Arisaema odoratum J. Murata & S.K. Wu (Araceae), a new species from Yunnan, China. J. Jap. Bot. 69: 153-156.
- Nadruz Coelho, M. A. 1995. Sistemática do gênero Philodendron em Macaé de Cima, Rio de Janeiro. M.Sc. thesis, Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro/Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro, Rio de Janeiro.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & S. J. Mayo. 1998. Cinco espécies novas do gênero Philodendron Schott (Araceae) para o Brasil. Bol. Bot. Univ. São Paulo 17: 47-60.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Anthurium maricense Nadruz & Mayo---a new species of Anthurium Schott (Araceae: Tribe Anthurieae) for Brazil. Aroideana 23: 82-89.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & Sakuragui, C. M., 2000. Philodendron milleri, a new species from South-eastern Brazil.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Flora Franerogâmica da Reserva do Parque Estadual das Fontes do Ipiranga (São Paula, Brasil). Hoehnea 27(1): 33-39.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Philodendron Schott (Araceae): morfologia e taxonomia das espécies da Reserva Ecológica do Macaé de Cima – Nova Friburgo, Rio de Janeiro, Brasil. Rodriguésia 51(78/79): 21-68.
- Nair, N. C. 1977. Araceae. Pp. 293-296. In: Flora of Bashahr Himalayas. International

Bioscience Publishers. Madras.

- Nakai, T. 1917. Notulae ad plantas Japoniae et Koreae XV. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 31: 281-287.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1918. Notulae ad plantas Japoniae et Koreae XVIII. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 32: 213-232.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1928. Notulae ad plantas Japoniae et Koreae XVIII. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 42: 452-456.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1929. Conspectus specierum Arisaematis Japono-Koreanarum. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 43: 524-540.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1931. Notulae ad plantas Japoniae et Koreae XL. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 45: 91-137.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1934. Notulae ad plantas Japoniae et Koreae XLIV. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 48: 773-792.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1935a. Notulae ad plantas Japoniae et Koreae XLVI. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 49: 417-424.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1935b. Notulae ad plantas Japoniae et Koreae XLVII. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 49: 497-504.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1935c. Notulae ad plantas Japoniae et Koreae XVIII. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 49: 580-587.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1935d. [Arisaema ovale Nakai]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 1(1): 69-70, pl. 32.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1936. [Arisaema kishidae Makino and other species]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 1(4): 61-82, pl. 28-36.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1937a. [Arisaema monophyllum Nakai and other species]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 2(2): 115-139, pl. 48-55.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1937b. [Arisaema suwoense Nakai and other species]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 2(3): 141-168, pl. 56-63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1938. Notulae ad plantas Asiae Orientalis V. J. Jap. Bot. 14: 629-649.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939a. Notulae ad plantas Asiae Orientalis VIII. J. Jap. Bot. 15: 401-421.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939b. [Arisaema negishii Makino and other species]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 3(1): 193-211, pl. 71-78.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939c. [Arisaema heterophyllum Blume and other species]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 3(2): 213-228, pl. 79-84.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1940a. Notulae ad plantas Asiae Orientalis XII. J. Jap. Bot. 16: 1-17.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1940b. Notulae ad plantas Asiae Orientalis XIII. J. Jap. Bot. 16: 61-81.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1940c. [Colocasia tonoi Nakai]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 3(3): 229-262, pl. 85-93.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1940d. [Arisaema proliferum Nakai]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 3(4): 263-299, pl. 94-102.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1941. [Symplocarpus nipponicus Makino]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 4(1): 301-336, pl. 103-112.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1943. Araceae, Cryptocorynaceae & Pistiaceae. Pp. 214-221. In: Ordines, familiae, tribi, genera, sectiones, species, varietates, formae et combinationes novae a Prof. Nakai-Takenosin adhuc ut novis edita. Tokyo.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1950. Classes, ordines, familiae, subfamiliae, tribus, genera nova quae attinent ad plantas Koreanas (supplementum). J. Jap. Bot. 25(1-2): 5-7.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1952. [Arisaema mayebarae Nakai]. Iconogr. Pl. Asiae Orient. 5(2): 476-499, pl. 148-155.
- Namur, C. de & J. Bogner. 1994. Une nouvelle espèce de Nephtytis Schott (Araceae) en République du Congo. Bull. Mus. Nat. Hist. Nat., sect. B, Adansonia sér. 4: 71-74.
- Nasir, Y. J. 1978. Araceae. Pp. 1-17. In: E. Nasir & S.I. Ali (eds.), Flora of West Pakistan. No. 120. National Herbarium, Islamabad.
- Nava, M. 1994. Secret life of the Jack-in-the-Pulpit. Wonderful West Virginia 57(12): 12-15.
- Neal, M. 1965. Araceae. In: Gardens of Hawaii. Special Publ., Bernice P. Bish. Mus. 50: 130-165.
- Nelson, C. 1999. Ace of Spathes. Gardens Illustrated 39: 58-67.
- Nelson, J. 1993. Noteworthy collections. Pistia stratiotes. Canstanea 58: 59-63.
- Nguyen, van Dzu. 1994. The Araceae in the Flora of Vietnam. J. Bot. 16(4)(Special Volume): 108-115.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998a. Phát hiện một thực chi Arisaema (Araceae) có giá trị làm thuốc. Tap chí Dược liế tập 3: 102-103.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998b. New record of genus Rhaphidophora Hassk. (Araceae) for Flora of Vietnam. Vietnamese J. Sci., Nat. Sci. 14: 49-50.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. Bổ sung một loài thực chi hạp linh - Hapaline Schott (Araceae)

- cho hệ thực vật Việt Nam. 21: 8-10.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Two new species of Arisaema from Vietnam. Aroideana 23: 36-40.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & T. Croat. 1997. A new species of Typhonium (Araceae) from Vietnam. Aroideana 20: 48-52.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & P. C. Boyce. 1999. The genus Amydrium (Araceae: Monsteroideae: Monstereae) with particular reference to Thailand and Indochina. Kew Bull. 54: 379-393.
- Nguyen, V. X., H. Yoshino & M. Tahara. 1998. Karyotype analyses on diploid and tetraploid of Alocasia odora (Roxb.) K. Koch. Aroideana 21: 8-12.
- Nicolson, D. H. 1960a. A brief review of classifications in the Araceae. Baileya 8: 62-67.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1960b. The occurrence of trichosclereids in the Monsteroideae (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 47: 598-602.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963a. The geographic location of Gorgonidium (Araceae). Rhodora 65: 68-72.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963b. Nomina conservanda proposita: Alocasia (Schott) G. Don. Taxon 12: 208-209.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1964. A proposal to conserve Montrichardia (Araceae). Reg. Veg. 34: 55-56.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965. Collecting Araceae. Pp. 123-126. In: F. R. Fosberg & M. Sachet, Manual for Tropical Herbaria. Regnum Vegetabile Vol. 39. International Society for Plant Taxonomy, Utrecht.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966. Filarum, a new genus of Peruvian Araceae. Brittonia 18: 347-349.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1967. Selection of lectotype species for genera of the family Araceae. Taxon 16: 514-519.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968a. The genus Xenophya Schott (Araceae). Blumea 16: 115-118.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968b. The genus Spathiphyllum in the East Malaysian and West Pacific islands (Araceae). Blumea 16: 119-121.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968c. A revision of Amydrium (Araceae). Blumea 16: 123-127.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968d. A new proposal to conserve Monstera Adanson (Araceae). Taxon 17: 230-237.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1968e. New combinations in cultivated Aglaonema (Araceae). Baileya 15(3): 124-126.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1969. A revision of the genus Aglaonema (Araceae). Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 1: 1-69.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975a. A new lectotypification of the genus Xanthosoma Schott (Araceae). Taxon 24: 345- 347.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975b. Lectotypification of genera of Araceae. Taxon 24: 467-468.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976a. Araceae. Pp. 781-789. In: C. J. Saldanha & D. H. Nicolson (eds.), Flora of Hassan District, Karnataka, India. Amerind Publ. Co., Washington, D. C.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976b. Notes on the collection of Araceae. Appendix VI. Pp. 59-63. In: J. S. Womersley, Plant Collecting for Anthropologists, Geographers, and Ecologists in Papua New Guinea. Bot. Bull. Lae No. 2. Division of Botany, Lae.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977. Proposal to change the typification of 723 Amorphophallus, nom. cons. (Araceae). Taxon 26: 337-338.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978. Araceae. Pp. 345-348. In: A. C. Smith, A precursor to a new Flora of Fiji. Allertonia 1: 331-414.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979. Araceae. Pp. 438-460. In: A. C. Smith, Flora Vitiensis Nova 1. Pacific Trop. Bot. Gard., Hawaii.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981b. The gender of Lysichiton Schott. Aroideana 4: 23-24.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982a. Translation of Engler's classification of Araceae with updating. Aroideana 5(3): 67- 88.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982b. Schott's new taxa published in the Wiener Zeitschrift für Kunst etc. (1829-1830). Taxon 31: 549-551.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984a. Publications on Araceae by Sodiro. Huntia 5: 3-15.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984b. Amorphophallus konjac vs. A. rivieri (Araceae). Aroideana 7: 7-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984c. Suprageneric names attributable to Araceae. Taxon 33: 680-690.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984d. A second collection of Pedicellarum (Araceae). Aroideana 7(2): 56-57.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984e. Alphabetical index to Schott's Icones Aroideae and Reliquiae. IDC AG, Zug, Switzerland.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984f. Aglaonema. Pp. 94-96. In: S. M. Walters et al. (eds.), European Garden Flora. Vol. 2. Univ. of Cambridge Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984g. Notes on aroid papers. Aroideana 7(2): 63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988. Araceae. Pp. 17-101. In: M. D. Dassanayake & F.R. Fosberg, Flora of Ceylon. Vol. 6. Amerind Publ. Co., New Delhi.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987a. Derivation of aroid generic names. Aroideana 10(3): 15-25.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. History of aroid systematics. Aroideana 10(4): 23-30.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989(1991). Annotated list of aroid publications. Aroideana 12: 20-23.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992a[1993]. Spathiphyllum sect. nov. Chlaenophyllum. Aroideana 15: 19-21.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992b[1994]. Annotated aroid literature. Aroideana 15: 34-37.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996. Araceae. Pp. 458-463. In: P. Acevedo Rodríguez (ed.), Flora of St. John. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 78.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Bogner. 1977. Proposal for the conservation of 787 Pinellia Tenore (1839) against Atherirus Blume (1837) (Araceae). Taxon 26: 338-339.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. Proposal to conserve Hapaline Schott (1858) over Hapaline Schott (1857) (Araceae). Taxon 30: 494-495.
- \_\_\_\_\_, S. Mayo & M. Sivadasan. 1984. Proposal to amend 723 Amorphophallus, add Thomsonia, nom. rej. prop. (Araceae). Taxon 33: 740.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & S. J. Mayo. 1984a. Validation of Bognera and Tribe Bognereae. In: D. H. Nicolson, Suprageneric names attributable to Araceae, Appendix 3. Taxon 33: 689-690.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984b. Proposal to conserve 764 Stylochiton Lepr. (Araceae). Taxon 33: 509- 511.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Sivadasan. 1981. Four frequently confused species of Typhonium Schott (Araceae). Blumea 27: 483-497.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. A revision of Theriophonum (Araceae). Kew Bull. 37: 277-290.
- \_\_\_\_\_, C. R. Suresh & K. S. Manilal. 1988. Araceae. Pp. 274-278. In: An Interpretation of van Rheede's Hortus Malabaricus. Koeltz, Königstein.
- Noltie, H. J. 1994. Araceae. Pp. 121-210. In: Flora of Bhutan. Vol. 13, Part 1. Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh.

- Norman, D. J. 1996. Diseases of Spathiphyllum. Foliage Digest 19(6): 1-2.
- Ntépe-Nyame, C. 1981. Une nouvelle espèce pour le genre Rhektophyllum N. E. Br. (Araceae). Adansonia ser. 2, 20: 451-457.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988. 31. Aracées. Pp. 1-140. In: B. Satabie & P. Morat (eds.), Flora du Cameroun 31. Yaoundé.
- Oberbauer, S., L. Boring, K. Herman, D. Lodge, T. Ray & S. Trombulak. 1980. Leaf morphology of Monstera tenuis. Pp. 24-28. In: Tropical Biology: An Ecological Approach. Organization for Tropical Studies, Durham, North Carolina.
- Obermeyer, A. A. 1977. Araceae: a new species of Gonatopus from southern Africa. Bothalia 12: 251-259.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & J. Bogner. 1979. Gonatopus rhizomatosus. Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 7: 45.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & R. G. Strey. 1969. Zamioculcas zamiifolia. Kongel. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Skr., Naturvidensk. Math. Afd., ser. 7: 40.
- Oh, B. U., S. U. Ko, W. P. Hong & Y. S. Kim. 1990. A phylogenetic study of Arisaema by anatomical and palynological characters. 1. Anatomical Characters. Korean J. Pl. Taxon. 20: 37-52.
- Ohashi, H. 1963. Notes on Arisaema robustum (Engl.) Nakai, a species of the Araceae in Japan. Sci. Rep. Tohoku Univ., ser. 4, Biol. 29: 431-435.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1964. A note on Arisaema monophyllum var. akitense. J. Jap. Bot. 39: 19-23.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981a. List of type specimens in the herbaria of Japan - Ariseama. Herbarium, Dept. of Botany, Fac. Sci, Kyoto, Univ., Japan.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981b. Catalogue of the type specimens preserved in the Herbarium of Department of Botany in the University Museum, University of Tokyo. Part 1. Araceae. University Museum, The University of Tokyo Material Report No. 5: 1-27, pl. 1-63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. Araceae. Pp. 127-139. In: Satake et al. (eds.), Wild Flowers of Japan. Herbaceous Plants--Monocotyledoneae. Heibonsha, Tokyo.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & J. Murata. 1980. Taxonomy of the Japanese Arisaema. J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo, sec. 3, Bot. 12: 281-336.
- \_\_\_\_\_, J. Murata, & M. Takahashi. 1983. Pollen morphology of the Japanese Arisaema. Sci. Rep. Tôhoku Imp. Univ., Ser. 4, Biol. 38: 219-251.
- Ohba, T. 1962. Notes on Arisaema. 1. J. Jap. Bot. 37: 107-112.



- Ohno, J. & M. Tsukada. 1986. *Arisaema yamatense* x *sikokianum*, a new natural hybrid of *Arisaema* (Araceae) in Japan. J. Jap. Bot. 61: 89-90.
- Ohwi, J. 1953. Araceae. Pp. 248-260. In: Flora of Japan. Shibundo, Tokyo.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965. Araceae. Pp. 255-264. In: F. G. Meyer & E. H. Walker (eds.), Flora of Japan. Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C. [translation by Tetsuo Koyama].
- Okada, H. 1984. Chromosome counts of some plants collected from West Sumatra. Pp. 89-90. In: M. Hotta (ed.), Forest Ecology and Flora of G. Gadut, West Sumatra. Sumatran Nature Study (Botany), Kyoto University.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. The cytotaxonomical observations of some plants collected from West Sumatra. Pp. 61-70. In: M. Hotta (ed.), Diversity and Dynamics of Plant Life in Sumatra. Sumatra Nature Study (Botany), Kyoto University.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989. Population dynamics of *Schismatoglottis lancifolia*, an understory aroid of tropical wet forests, during five years. In: M. Hotta (ed.), Diversity and Plant-Animal Interaction in Equatorial Rain Forests. Report of the 1987-1988 Sumatra Research. Kagoshima University.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992a. Population diversity of *Schismatoglottis irrorata* (Araceae) at Malesian wet tropics with reference to the distribution of B chromosome. Jap. Mendel Soc. 57: 401-407.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992b. Variation of leaf-shape of some species of *Homalomena* (Araceae) and *Viola rheophila* (Violaceae) distributed at rheophytic habitats. Pl. Morph. 3: 12-17.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993. Cytotaxonomic studies of some rheophytic aroids (Araceae). Abstracts: 206. XVth International Botanical Congress, Yokohama.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & G. G. Hambali. 1989. Chromosome behaviors in meiosis of the interspecific hybrids between *Colocasia esculenta* (L.) Schott and *C. gigantea* Hook. f. Cytologia 54: 389-393.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Hotta. 1987. Species diversity at wet tropical environments II. Speciation of *Schismatoglottis okadae* (Araceae), an adaptation to rheophytic habitat of mountain stream in Sumatra. Contr. Biol. Lab. Kyoto Univ. 27: 153-170.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & Y. Mori. In press. A new genus and three new species of Schismatoglottidinae, Araceae, from Borneo. Acta. Phytotax. Geobot.
- \_\_\_\_\_, H. Tsukaya & Y. Mori. A new species of *Schismatoglottis* (Schismatoglottidinae, Araceae) from West Kalimantan and observations of its peculiar bulbil development. Syst. Bot. 24(1): 62-68.

- Okeke, S. E. 1992. The correct nomenclature of the Nigerian species of Xanthosoma Schott (Araceae). J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 110: 267-275.
- Olaio, A. A. R. & E. L. M. Catharino. 1991. Araceae. Pp. 67-68. In: F. de Mello Barros, M. M. R. Fiuza de, S. A. C. Cheia, M. Kirizawa, M. G. L. Wanderley, & S. L. Jung-Mendaçolli, Flora Fanerogâmica da Ilha do Cardoso I. Caracterização geral da vegetação e listagem das espécies ocorrentes. Instituto de Botânica, São Paulo.
- Oliver, D. 1871. Arisaema concinnum. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 97: t. 5914.
- Oliver, W. 1916. Araceae. In: Vegetation and flora of Lord Howe Island. Trans. proc. N. Z. Inst. 49: 94-161.
- Ørgaard, M. & N. Jacobsen. 1998. SEM study of surface structures of the spathe in Cryptocoryne and Lagenandra (Araceae: Aroideae: Cryptocoryneae). Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 126: 261-289. With 73 figures.
- Orsino, F. & R. M. Dameri. 1992. Araceae. In: Botanical results of the G. R. S. T. S. expedition to the coastal region of Northern Queensland. Ann. Mus. Civico Storia Nat. Giacomo Doria 89: 61- 137.
- Paiva, E.A.S. & M.A.A. Nadruz-Coelho. In press. A preliminary survey on petiolar collenchyma in the Araceae. Syst. Monogr. Missouri Bot. Gard.
- Pampanni, R. 1910. Araceae. Pp. 236-238. In: Le piante vascolari raccolte dal rev. P.C. Silvestri dell' Hu-Peh durante gli anni 1904-1907. Nouvo Giorn. Bot. Ital. 17: 236-238.
- Pancho, J. V. 1959. Notes on cultivated aroids in the Philippines, 1. Edible Species. Baileya 7: 63- 73.
- Pandurangan, A. G. & V. J. Nair. 1994. Pothos kerelensis, a new species of Araceae from Kerela, India. Indian J. Forestry 171): 64-65.
- Parham, J. W. 1972. Araceae. Pp. 358-363. In: Plants of the Fiji Islands. Revised Ed. Government Printer, Suva.
- Pate, J. S. & K. W. Dixon. 1982. Araceae. Pp. 105-109. In: Tuberous, Cormous and Bulbous Plants. Univ. of Western Australia Press, Nedlands.
- Patil, K. S. & G. B. Dixit. 1995[1996]. Cytological Studies in Araceae. Part 1. Aroideana 18: 40-45.
- Patt, J. M., J. C. French, C. Schal, J. Lech & T. G. Hartman. 1995. The pollination biology of Tuckahoe, Peltandra virginica (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 82: 1230-1240.

- Peekel, P. G. 1984. Araceae. Pp. 229-259. In: Illustrierte Flora des Bismarck-Archipels für Nuturfreunde. Translated by E. E. Henty. Office of Forests, Lae.
- Peng, Hua & Li Heng. 1995. A new species of Arisaema in Yunnan. Acta Phytotax. Sin. 33(1): 14 – 41
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998. Aroids from the Wuliangshan Mountains. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 28-30.
- Perez de Gómez, A. 1983. A revision of Stenospermation (Araceae) in Central America. Master's Thesis, Saint Louis University, St. Louis.
- Perrier de la Bâthie, H. 1934. Araceae. Cat. Pl. Madagascar 14: 14-16.
- Perry, P. 1989. A new species of Zantedeschia (Araceae) from the Western Cape. So. African J. Bot. 55: 447- 451.
- Peter, A. 1929. Die Araceae Deutsch-Ostafrikas. Nachr. Ges. Wiss. Göttingen, Math.-Phys. Kl.: 185-225.
- Petersen, G. 1989. Cytology, systematics and chromosome numbers of Araceae. Nord. J. Bot. 9: 119-166.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993. New chromosome numbers in Araceae. Willdenowia 23: 239-244.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993b. Chromosome numbers of the genera of Araceae. Aroideana 16: 37-46.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (unpublished). Cytology and evolution of Araceae. Presented at IV International Aroid Conference, Moscow.
- Pfitzer, P. 1957. Chromosomenzahlen von Araceae. Chromosoma 8: 436-446.
- Pham Hoàng Hô. 1960. Araceae. In: Flora of South Vietnam. Saigon.
- Phillips, F. L. 1988. Amorphophallus species and their distribution, Part 1. Aroideana 11(2): 23-31.
- Pijl, L. van der. 1933. Weiriekende vliegenbloemen bij Alocasia pubera Schott. Trop. Natuur. 22: 210-214.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1937. Biological and physiological observations on the inflorescence of Amorphophallus. Rec. Trav. Bot. Neerl. 34: 157-167.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1969. Araceae. Pp. 12, 59, 95, 118. In: Principles of Dispersal in Higher Plants. 1st Ed. Springer, Berlin.

- Pittier, H. 1898. Araceae. Anal. Inst. Fisc.-Geogr. Costa Rica 9: 201-209.
- \_\_\_\_\_, T. Lasser, L. Schnee, Z. Luces & V. Badillo. 1945. Araceae. Pp. 145-152. In: Catalogo de la Flora Venezolana. Conferencia InterAmericana de Agricultura, Caracas.
- Plarre, W. 1995. Evolution and variability of special cultivated crops in the highlands of West New Guinea (Irian Jaya) under present neolithic conditions. Pl. Genetic Res. Newsl. 103: 1-13.
- Plowman, T. 1969. Folk uses of New World aroids. Econ. Bot. 23: 97-122.
- Plucknett, D. L. 1983. Taxonomy of the genus Colocasia. Pp. 14-19. In: J. K. Wang (ed.), Taro: a review of Colocasia esculenta and its potentials. Univ. of Hawaii Press, Honolulu.
- Plumier, C. 1755-1760. Plantarum americanum. Facicles 1-10. Burmann, Amsterdam/Leiden.
- Poeppig, E. F. 1845. [Araceae.] Pp. 83-91, t. 293-300. In: E. F. Poeppig & S. E. Endlicher, Nov. Gen. & Spec. F. Hoffmeister, Leipzig.
- Polunin, O. & A. Stainton. 1984. Araceae. Pp. 432-439. Figs. 126-128. In: Flowers of the Himalayas. Oxford Univ. Press.
- Pradhan, U. C. 1986. Himalayan plants for the garden and greenhouse. Himalayan Pl. J. 4: 15-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Himalayan cobra-lilies (Arisaema): their botany and culture. Primulaceae Books, Kalimpong, India.
- Prain, D. 1891. Araceae. In: Vegetation of the Coco group. J. Asiat. Soc. Bengal 60: 283-406.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1893. Araceae. Pp. 79-81. In: On the flora of Narcondan and Barren Island. J. Asiat. Soc. Benegal, Pt. 2, Nat. Hist. 62: 39-86.
- Prime, T. 1960. Lords and Ladies. Collins New Naturalist, London.
- Proctor, G. R. 1982. Araceae. Pp. 205-207. In: More additions to the flora of Jamaica. J. Arnold Arb. 63: 205-207.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Araceae. Pp. 224-226. In: Flora of the Cayman islands. HMSO, London.
- Quisumbing, E. & E. D. Merrill. 1928. Araceae. Pp. 136-137. In: New Philippine plants. Philipp. J. Sci. 37: 133-214.

- Quynh, N.T. & N.V. Uyen. 1987. Aroid propagation by tissue culture. I. Shoot Tip culture and propagation of Xanthosoma violaceum. HortSci. 22: 671-672.
- Rada, F. & R. Jaimez. 1992. Comparative ecophysiology and anatomy of terrestrial and epiphytic Anthurium bredemeyeri Schott in a tropical Andean cloud forest. J. Exper. Bot. 43: 723-727.
- Radford, A., H. Ahles & R. C. Bell. 1968. Araceae. In: Manual of the Vascular Flora of the Carolinas. Univ. of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.
- Ramachandran, K. 1977. Cytological studies on South Indian Araceae. Cytologia 42: 645-652.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978. Cytological studies on South Indian Araceae. Cytologia 43: 293-303.
- Ramalho, Flávia C. 1995. Sistemática e Citologia de Araceae de Pernambuco. M.Sc. thesis, Universidade Federal Rural de Pernambuco, Recife.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. Taxonomic e número cromossômico de representates da família Araceae em Pernambuco. PhD Dissertation, Universidade Federal Rural de Pernambuco. 175 pp. Recife.
- Rambo, B. 1950. Araceas Riograndensis. Sellowia 2: 119-123.
- Ramirez-Goyena, M. 1911. Aroideas. Pp. 808-815. In: Flora Nicaraguense.
- Ramsey, G. et al. 1993. Araceae. P. 284. In: Vascular flora of the James River Gorge watersheds in the central Blue Ridge Mountains of Virginia. Castanea 58: 260-300.
- Rao, A. S. & D. M. Verma. 1968. Gonatanthus Klotzsch in Khasi and Jaintia Hills, Assam. Bull. Bot. Surv. India 10: 353-357.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976[1979]. Araceae. Pp. 9-35. In: Materials towards a monocot flora of Assam. V. Bull. Bot. Surv. India 18: 1-48.
- Rao, P. & S. Srivastava. 1991. Arisaema saddlepeakense, a new species of Araceae from India. Nordic J. Bot. 11: 575-576.
- Rataj, K. 1974. New cultivated species of the genus Cryptocoryne (Araceae). Folia Geobot. Phytotax. 9: 313-314.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975. Revision of the genus Cryptocoryne Fischer. Stud. Ceskoslov. Akad. Ved. 3: 1-174.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. Typhonium flagelliforme (Lodd.) Blume. Aquarium 52: 32-33.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & T. Horeman. 1977. Araceae. In: Aquarium Plants. TFH Publ., Neptune, New Jersey.
- Ray, J. 1682. [Aroideae.] Methodus Plantarum Nova. London.
- Ray, T. S. 1979. Slow-motion world of plant 'behavior' visible in rain forest. Smithsonian 9: 121-130.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980. Syngonium obuberi (Araceae): a new species from the Osa Peninsula of Costa Rica. Aroideana 3(4): 128-129.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. Growth and heterophylly in an herbaceous vine, Syngonium (Araceae). PhD Dissertation, Harvard University.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983a. Monstera tenuis. Pp. 278-280. In: D. H. Janzen (ed.), Costa Rican Natural History. Univ. of Chicago Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983b. Syngonium triphyllum. Pp. 333-335. In: D. H. Janzen (ed.), Costa Rican Natural History. Univ. of Chicago Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Growth correlations within the segment in the Araceae. Amer. J. Bot. 73: 993-1001.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987a. Cyclic heterophylly in Syngonium (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 74: 16-26.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987b. Leaf types in the Araceae. Amer. J. Bot. 74: 1359-1372.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987c. Diversity of shoot organization in the Araceae. Amer. J. Bot. 74: 1373-1387.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988. Survey of shoot organization in the Araceae. Amer. J. Bot. 75: 56-84.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989. Diversification of growth habits in the Araceae. Amer. J. Bot. 76(Suppl.): 267.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Metamorphosis in the Araceae. Amer. J. Bot. 77: 1599-1609.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992a. Foraging behavior in tropical herbaceous climbers (Araceae). J. Ecol. 80: 189-203.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992b. Landmark eigenshape analysis: homologous contours: leaf shape in Syngonium (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 79: 69-76.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & S. Renner. 1990. Comparative studies on the morphology of the Araceae. A. Engler, 1877. Englera 12: 5-140. [Translation with an introduction, updated nomenclature, and glossary; original version under Engler 1877 above].
- Raymond, M. 1949. Notes sur les Arisaema du Quebec. Contr. Inst. Bot. Univ. Montreal 64: 43-50. fig. 1-3.

- Rechinger, K. 1913. Araceae. Pp. 468-472. In: Pteridophyten und Siphonogamen der Neu Guinea-Archipels. Denkschr. Kaiserl. Akad. Wiss. Math.-Naturwiss. Kl. 89: 468-672.
- Regel, E. 1870. Spathiphyllum (Spathiphyllopsis) minahassae Teijsm. et Binnend. Gartenfl. 19: 1-2, t. 637.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1875. Amorphophallus muelleri. Gartenfl. 24: 291-294.
- Reijnvaan, C. 1924. Amorphophallus titanum Becc. Trop. Natuur 13: 122-127.
- Reinecke, F. 1898. Araceae. In: Die Flora der Saa-Inseln. II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 25: 578-708.
- Reitz, D. R. 1957. Araceae catarinenses. Sellowia 8: 20-70.
- Rendle, A. B. 1900. Araceae. Monocotyledons. Pp. 190-193. In: C. W. Andrews, Monograph of Christmas Island. British Museum (Natural History), London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901. Araceae. P. 178. In: Mr. Charles Hose's Bornean Monocots. J. Bot. 39: 173-179.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1921. Araceae. Monocotyledons. Pp. 246-263. In: A. B. Rendle, E. G. Baker & S. M. Moore, A Systematic Account of Plants Collected in New Caledonia and the Isle of Pines (by Prof. R. H. Compton in 1914). Part 1. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 45: 245-417.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1923. Araceae. P. 58. In: Dr. H. O. Forbes's New Guinea plants: Monocotyledons. J. Bot. 61, Suppl.: 54-59.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1924-1925. Araceae. Pp. 125-126. In: Dr. H. O. Forbes's Malayan plants: Monocotyledons. J. Bot. 63, Suppl.: 115-127.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963. Araceae. Pp. 261-267. In: Gymnosperms and Monocotyledons, the Classification of Flowering Plants. 1. 2nd Ed. Cambridge University Press. [4th reprint of 1930 edition]
- Renner, S. S., H. Balslev & L. B. Holm-Nielsen. 1990. Araceae. Pp. 54-58. In: Flowering plants of Amazonian Ecuador, a checklist. AAU Reports 24. Botanical Inst. Univ. Aarhus, Pontificia Univ., Catolica del Ecuador.
- Reumer, J. W. F. 1984. Cytotaxonomy and evolution in Cryptocoryne (Araceae). Genetica 65: 149-158.
- Rheede tot Drakestein, H. A. van. 1688. Araceae. Pp. 75-76, t. 40. Vol. 7; Pp. 31-37, 41-44, 61, t. 16-23, 32. Vol. 11. In: Hortus Indicus Malabaricus. Amsterdam.
- Richardson, C. & K. Clay. 1993a. Resource availability and the evolution of gender diphasy in Arisaema. Amer. J. Bot., Suppl. 80: 69.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993b. The effect of the rust fungus Uromyces triphylli on life history evolution in Arisaema triphyllum. Amer. J. Bot., Suppl. 80: 62.
- Ridley, H. N. 1885. Araceae. Pp. 518-522. In: H. O. Forbes, A Naturalist's Wanderings in the Eastern Archipelago. London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1886. Araceae. P. 359. In: On the monocotyledonous plants of New Guinea collected by Mr. H. O. Forbes. J. Bot. 24: 353-359.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1893. On the flora of the Eastern Coast of the Malay Peninsula. Trans. Linn. Soc. Lond. Ser. 2, 39: 267-408.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1900. The flora of Singapore. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 33: 27-196.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1902. Some Malay aroids. J. Bot. 40: 34-38.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1904. Aroideae. Pp. 44-48. In: New Malayan Plants. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 41: 31-51.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1905. The aroids of Borneo. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 44: 169-188.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1906. The botany of Christmas Island. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 45: 156-271.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1907. Araceae. Pp. 1-52. In: Materials for a Flora of the Malay Peninsula. Government Printer, Singapore.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1907a. Aroideae. Pp. 47-52. In: New or rare Malayan plants. 3. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 49: 11-52.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1908. Aroideae. Pp. 47-52. In: New or rare Malayan plants: Aroideae. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 49: 11-52.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1909. Aroideae. Pp. 89-91. In: Flora of the Telom and Batang Pudang valleys. J. Fed. Malay States Mus. 4: 1-98.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1910. Aroideae. Pp. 89-91. In: New or rare Malayan plants. 5. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 54: 1-61.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1911a. Aroideae. Pp. 111-114. In: A scientific expedition to Temengoh, Upper Perak. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 57: 5-122.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1911b. Aroideae. Pp. 217-220. In: Flora of Lower Siam. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 59: 15-243.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1912. Aroideae. Pp. 62-63. In: A botanical excursion to Pulau Adang. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 61: 45-65.



- \_\_\_\_\_. 1913. Some Bornean Aroideae. J. Bot. 51: 201-202, t. 527.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1914. Aroids. Pp. 141. In: L. S. Gibbs, A contribution to the flora and plant formations of Mount Kinabalu and the highlands of British North Borneo. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 42: 1-240.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1916. Aroideae. Pp. 237-240. In: Report on the botany of the Wollaston expedition to Dutch New Guinea 1912-1913. Trans. Linns. Soc. London, Bot. 10: 237-240.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1917. Araceae. P. 121. In: Results of an expedition to Korinchi Peak, Sumatra: Spermatophyta and Pteridophyta. J. Fed. Malay States Mus. 8,4: 13-136.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1922. Araceae in new and rare Malayan plants. J. Straits Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 86: 310.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1923. A botanical excursion to northern Sumatra. J. Malayan Branch Roy. Asiat. Soc. 1: 46- 113.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1925a. Aroideae. Pp. 84-131. In: Flora of Malay Peninsula. Vol. 5. L. Reeve & Co., Ltd., London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1925b. Araceae in XII Plants from Bencoolen, Sumatra. Kew Bull. 1925: 92-93.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1926. The flora of the Mentawi Islands. Kew Bull. 1926: 92-93.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1938. Arum neglectum (Townson) Ridl. J. Bot. 76: 144-147.
- Riedl, H. 1963. Araceae. Pp. 1-8, t. 1-2. In: K. Rechinger (ed.), Flora Iranica. Akademischer Druck-und Verlagsanstalt, Graz.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965a. Heinrich Wilhelm Schott (1794-1865). Taxon 14: 209-213.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965b. Heinrich Wilhelm Schott. Ann. Naturhist. Mus. Wien 63: 3-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965c. Heinrich Wilhelm Schott. Zur 100. Wiederkehr seines Todestages am 5 März 1965. Ann. Nat. Mus. Wien 68: 3-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966. H. W. Schott's botanical publications. Taxon 15: 44.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1967. Die infraspezifischen Einheiten von Arum maculatum in Mitteleuropa. Phyton 12: 159- 168.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1969. Kritische Untersuchungen über die Gattung Eminium (Blume) Schott nebst Bemerkungen zu einigen anderen Aroidean der südwest-asiatischen Flora. Ann. Nat. Mus. Wien 73: 103-121.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978. Heinrich Wilhelm Schott as a developmental morphologist. Aroideana 1: 77-85.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1979. Araceae. Pp. 318-334. In: G. Hegi, Illustrierte Flora von Mitteleuropa. 3rd Ed. Vol II. Verlag Paul Parey, Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980a. On two aroids described in Russell's Natural History of Aleppo (1794). Aroideana 3: 19- 23.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980b. Tentative keys for identification of species of Biarum and Eminium with notes on some taxa included in Biarum. Aroideana 3: 24-31.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980c. The importance of ecology for generic and specific differentiation in Araceae-Aroideae. Aroideana 3(2): 49-54.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985. Araceae. Pp. 187-203. In: C. C. Townsend & E. Guest, Flora of Iraq. Vol. 8. Baghdad, Dept. of Agriculture and Agrarian Reform.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Miscellanea ad cognitoneum meliorem Aroidearum. Linzer Biol. Beitr. 221/1: 297-306.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & C. Riedl-Dorn. 1988. Heinrich Wilhelm Schott's Botanical collections at the Vienna Natural History Museum (W). Taxon 37: 846-854.
- Ritterbusch, A. 1971. Morphologische Untersuchungen zur Wuchsform von Philodendron. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 90: 527-649.
- Robertson, S. A. 1989. Araceae. Pp. 257-259. In: Flowering Plants of the Seychelles. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- Robyns, W. 1931. Le genre Remusiata Schott (Aracée) au Congo belge. Ann. Soc. Scient. Brux., sér. B, 51: 222-225.
- Robyns, W. & R. Tournay. 1955. Essai de révision du genre Arisaema (Araceae) en Afrique tropicale. Bull. Jard. Bot. État. Bruxelles 25: 395-403.
- Rodríguez, J. de Salvador. 1987. Estudios de la Familia Araceae y Taxonomia de Género Anthurium en la Reserva ENDESA, Noroccidente de la Provincia de Pichincha, Ecuador. Thesis licenciado, Pontificia Universidad Católica del Ecuador, Quito.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989. 2. Anthurium (Araceae). AAU Rep. 22: 27-52.
- Roland, A. & E. C. Smith. 1969. Araceae. Pp. 187-189. In: Flora of Nova Scotia. Nova Scotia Museum.
- Rosendahl, C. O. 1911. Observations on the morphology of the underground stems of Symplocarpus and Lysichiton, together with some notes on geographical distribution

- and relationship. Minnesota Bot. Stud. 4: 137- 152, pl. 21-22.
- Roth, A. G. 1821. Araceae. Pp. 362-363. In: Plantarum Species praesertim India Orientalis. Sentry Press, New York.
- Roxburgh, W. 1814. [Aroideae.] Pp. 65, 83. In: Hortus Bengalensis. Mission Press, Serampore.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1820a. Pistia stratiotes. P. 268. Arum campanulatum. P. 278. In: Plants of the Coast of Coromandel. Vol. 3. Bulmer & Co., London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1820b. Aroideae. Pp. 451-458. In: W. Carey (ed.), Flora Indica. Vol. 1. Mission Press, Serampore.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1832. Aroideae. Pp. 430-439. Vol. 1; Pp. 169. Vol. 2; Pp. 131-132. Vol. 3; Pp. 491-517. Vol. 4. In: Flora Indica. 2nd Ed. Thacker & Co., Calcutta.
- Rugh, J. 1990. Pinellias. Bull. Amer. Rock Gard. Soc. 48(3): 168-172.
- Rumphius, G. 1747. Aroideae. Pp. 178-181, 308-328, 483-491. In: Herbarium Amboinense. Vol. 5. Amsterdam.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1750. Aroideae. Pp. 176-178. In: Herbarium Amboinense. Vol. 6. Amsterdam.
- Rusby, H. N. 1910. Araceae. Pp. 493-494. In: New species from Bolivia, collected by R. S. Williams. Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 6: 493-494.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1927. Araceae. Pp. 209-211. In: Descriptions of new genera and species of plants collected on the Mulford biological exploration of the Amaxon Valley, 1921-1922. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 7.
- Rydberg, P. A. 1932. Araceae. Pp. 194-195. In: Flora of the Prairies and Plains of Central America of North America. New York Botanical Garden, New York.
- Rye, B. L. 1992. Araceae. Pp. 980-983. In: J. R. Wheeler (ed.), Flora of the Kimberley Region. Dept. Conservation and Land Management, Como.
- Safford, W. E. 1905. Araceae. Pp. 6-71. In: Useful Plants of the island of Guam. Contrib. U.S. Nat. Herb. 9: 3-416.
- Sakuragui, C.M. 1994. Araceae dos campos ruspestres da Cadeia do Espinhaço em Minas Gerais, Brasil". Unpublished Masters Thesis. University of São Paulo, Brazil. 156p.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998. Filogenia e Taxonomia de Philodendron

- seção Calostigma no Brasil. Unpublished PhD Dissertation. University of São Paulo, Brazil. 238p.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000 (in press). Two new species of Philodendron from Brazil. *Novon*.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Araceae of campos rupestres from the Espinhaço Range in Minas Gerais State, Brazil. *Aroideana* 23: 56-81.
- \_\_\_\_\_. In press. Biogeography of Philodendron sect. Calostigma in Brazil. *Acta Scin.*
- \_\_\_\_\_. in press. Araceae. Flora de Grão-Mogol. Bolm. Bot. Univ. de São Paulo.
- \_\_\_\_\_. in press. Araceae. Manual de plantas cultivadas no Brasil.
- \_\_\_\_\_. in prep. Flora da Serra do Cipó. Bolm. Bot. Univ. de São Paulo.
- Sakuragui, C.M. & S.J. Mayo. 1997. Three new species of Philodendron (Araceae) from South-eastern Brazil. *Kew Bull.* 52(3): 673-681.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. A new species of Anthurium (Araceae) from south-eastern Brazil. *Feddes Repert.* 110(7-8): 535-539
- Sampaio, E. V. S. B., S. J. Mayo & M. R. V. Barbosa. 1996. Pesquisa Botânica Nordestina: Progresso e perspectivas. Sociedade Botânica do Brasil, Seção Regional de Pernambuco, Recife.
- Sarker, D.D. & W.L.A. Hettterscheid. 1997. Notes on the genus Amorphophallus (Araceae) 9: Cytological investigation of Amorphophallus (Plesmonium) margaritifera (Roxb.) Kunth. *Aroideana* 20: 11-12.
- Sastrapradia, S. & A. M. Rijanti. 1972. On the cytology of Javanese Colocasia. *Ann. Bogor.* 5: 117-122.
- Sauvalle, F. A. 1868. Araceae. Pp. 155-156. In: *Flora Cubana*. Revisio Catalogi Grisebachiani vel iudex plantarum Cubensium.
- Schmidt, P. 2002. Demystifying Jack-in-the-Pulpits. *Fine Gard.* 85: 58-63.
- Schott, H. W. 1820. Neue brasilianische Pflanzen. Gesammelt und nach der Natur beschrieben von Heinrich Schott, k. k. Gärtner in Brasilien. 1. Lieferung. *Medizinische Jahrb. d. kaiserl.-Königl. Österr. Staates* (1. Ser.) VI/2: 50-67.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1827. Fasciculus plantarum brasiliensium. In: C. Sprengel, Syst. Veg. 4, Curae posteriores, Appendix: 403-410.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1829a. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1829: 752.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1829b. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1829: 779-780.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1829c. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1829: 803.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1829d. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1829: 828.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1829e. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1829: 892.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1829f. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1829: 1180.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1829g. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1829: 1280.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1830a. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1830: 344.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1830b. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1830: 771-772.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1830c. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1830: 956.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1830d. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1830: 1208.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1830e. Für Liebhaber der Botanik. Wiener Z. Kunst 1830: 1216.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1832. Araceae. Pp. 16-22. In: H. W. Schott & S. Endlicher, Meletemata Botanica. C. Gerold, Vienna.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1851. Ein neues Arum. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 9: 285-286.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1852. Aroideen--Diagnosen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 2: 59-69.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1853-1857. Aroideae. Typis Caroli Gerold et Filii vindobona, 6 fascicles. Vienna.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1853a. Eine Aroidee. Osterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 3: 313-314.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1853b. Pflanzenskizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 3: 367-368.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1853c. Pflanzenskizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 3: 377-378.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1854a. Araceae Betreffendes I. Gerold, Vienna.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1854b. Ischarum eximium Schott et Kotschy. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 4: 81-82.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1854c. Anthurium violascens Schott. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 4: 89-90.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1854d. Pflanzenskizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 4: 409-410.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1854e. Pflanzenskizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 4: 417-419.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1855a. Araceae Betreffendes II. Gerold, Vienna.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1855b. Pflanzen Skizzen. Osterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 5: 65-67.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1855c. Pflanzenskizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 5: 17-20.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1855d. Vermischtes. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 5: 81-83.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1855e. Pflanzenskizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 5: 273-274.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1855f. Pflanzenskizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 5: 289-290.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1855g. Araceae Betreffendes III. In: Allg. Gart. Zeit. 23: 310-324.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1856. Synopsis aroidearum complectens. Enumerationem Systematicum Generum et Specierum hujus ordinis Vindobonae, Wien.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857a. Einiges uber Lasia. Bonplandia 5: 122-129.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857b. Cryptocorynen skizze. Bonplandia 5: 219-223.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857c. Leucocasia---eine Gattung der Colocasinae. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 33-35.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857d. Hapale, eine Caladiea. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 85-86.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857e. Botanische Notizen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 117-118, 133-134, 141-142, 157-159.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857f. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 8: 317-318.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857g. Aroideae. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 61-62, 69-70.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857h. Aroideae. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 69-70.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857i. Anthurium. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 53-54.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857j. Mangonia. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 77.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857k. Ophione. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 101-102.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857l. Botanische Notizen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 109-110.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857m. Über Arum dioscoridis. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 173-175.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857n. Arisara. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 189-190.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857o. Aroideen-Fragmente. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 197-198.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857p. Pflanzenskizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 213-214.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857q. Eine Aroidee. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 221-222.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857r. Aroideenskizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 237-238.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857s. Pflanzenskizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 245-246.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857t. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 253-254.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857u. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 261-263.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857v. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 269-270.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857w. Anthurium hookeri Kunth. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 277-279.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857x. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 293-294.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857y. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 301-302.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857x. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 309-310.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857aa. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 317-318.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857bb. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 325-326.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857cc. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 333-334.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857dd. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 341-342.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857ee. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 349.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857ff. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 357.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857gg. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 366.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857hh. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 373.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857ii. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 381-382.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857jj. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 389-390.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857kk. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 398-399.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857ll. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 406-415.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857mm. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 414-415.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857nn. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Wochenbl. 7: 421-422.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857-1858. Icones Aroidearum. Hölzel, Vienna.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858a. Genera Aroidearum Exposita. Hölzel, Vienna.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858b. Beitrag zur Kenntnis der Gattung Chamaecladon Miq. Bonplandia 6: 368-369.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858c. Über die Aroideen-Gattung Theriophorum Bl. und ihre Arten. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 8: 1-3.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858d. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 8: 81-82.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858e. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 8: 121-122.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858f. Über Aroideen Central America. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 8: 177-183.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858g. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 8: 317-318.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858h. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 8: 349-251.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1858i. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 8: 386-388.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1859a. Aroideologisches. Bonplandia 7: 102-104.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1859b. Aroideen-Skizzen. Bonplandia 7: 26-31.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1859c. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 9: 38-41.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1859d. Aroideen-Skizzen. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 9: 98-103.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1859e. Aroideologisches. Bonplandia 7: 163-164.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1860. Prodromus Systematis Aroidearum. Mechitarists's Press, Vienna.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1861. Aroideologisches. Bonplandia 9: 367-369.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1862a. Aroideologisches. Bonplandia 10: 86-87.



- \_\_\_\_\_. 1862b. Aroideologisches. Bonplandia 10: 147-148.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1862c. Aroideologisches. Bonplandia 10: 346-347.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1862d. Aroideologisches. Bonplandia 10: 367-368.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1863. Araceae. Ann. Mus. Bot. Lugd.-Bat. 1: 122-131.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1864a. Araceae. Ann. Mus. Bot. Lugd.-Bat. 1: 221, 278-286.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1864b. Two new Brazilian Araceae. J. Bot. 2: 4.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1864c. Four new species of Aroideae. J. Bot. 2: 52.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1865a. Beiträge zur Aroideenkunde. Oesterr. Bot. Z. 15: 33-35.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1865b. Aroideae novae III. In: Welwitsch, Iter Angolense. J. Bot. 3: 34-35.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1879. (Ed.) J. Peyritsch. 1879. Aroideae Maximilianae. Carl Gerold's Sohn, Wien.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Icones Aroideae et Reliquiae. Microfiche edition, index. D. H. Nicolson (ed.). Inter Documentation Co., Switzerland.
- Schultes, R. E. 1953. Plantae Austro-Americanae VIII. De plantis principaliter vallis Amazonicis novis vel criticis notae diversae. Bot. Mus. Leaflet., Harv. Univ. 16: 60-65.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1954. Plantae Austro-Americanae IX. Plantarum novarum vel notabilium notae diversae. Bot. Mus. Leaflet., Harv. Univ. 16: 179-186.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958. Araceae. Pp. 115-124. In: Plantae Austro-Americanae X. Bot. Mus. Leaflet., Harv. Univ. 18.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959. Araceae in Plantae Colombianae XV. Bot. Mus. Leaflet., Harv. Univ. 18: 310-317.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963. Plantae Colombianae XVI. Plants as oral contraceptives in the northwest Amazon. Lloydia 26: 67-74.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1964a. Plantae Colombianae XVIII. Bot. Mus. Leaflet., Harv. Univ. 20: 336-339.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1964b. Plantae Colombianae XVII. Philodendra ex regione Amazoniae nova. Rhodora 66: 116-126.
- \_\_\_\_\_ et al. 1978. Notes on biodynamic plants of aboriginal use in the northwestern Amazonia. Bot. Mus. Leaflet., Harv. Univ. 26: 177-202.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & R. F. Raffauf. 1990. Araceae. Pp. 81-95. In: Healing Forest, Medicinal and Toxic Plants of the Northwest Amazonia. Historical, Ethno- and Economic Botany Series. Vol. 2. Dioscorides Press, Portland, Oregon.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. De Plantis Toxicarilis e Mundo Novo Tropicale Commentationes 39: Febrifuges of northwest Amazonia. Harvard Forest Pap. 5: 52-68.
- Schulze, J. 1971a. Cryptocorynen auf Sarawak. I. Aquar. & Terrar. Zeitschr. 24: 230-233.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971b. Cryptocorynen auf Sarawak. II. Aquar. & Terrar. Zeitschr. 24: 267-270.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971c. Cryptocorynen auf Sarawak. III. Aquar. & Terrar. Zeitschr. 24: 303-306.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971d. Cryptocorynen auf Sarawak. IV. Aquar. & Terrar. Zeitschr. 24: 336-339.
- Schumann, K. M. 1887. Araceae. P. 193. In: Die Flora des deutschen ost-asiatischen Schutzgebietes. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 9: 189-223.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1898. Araceae. P. 99. In: Die Flora von Neu-Pommern. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berl.-Dahlem 2: 59-158.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & U. M. Hollrung. 1889. Araceae. Pp. 19-21. In: Die Flora von Kaiser Wilhelms Land. Asher & Co., Berlin.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & C. Lauterbach. 1905. Araceae. Pp. 61-62. In: Nachträge zur Flora der Deutschen Schutzgebiete in der Südsee. Borntraeger, Leipzig.
- Scribailo, R. & G. Lloyd. 1993. Floral development in Peltandra virginica (Araceae: Philodendrideae). Amer. J. Bot. 80: 36.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & P. B. Tomlinson. 1992. Shoot and floral development in Calla palustris (Araceae--Calloideae). Internat. J. Pl. Sci. 153: 1-13.
- Sealy, J. F. 1939a. Arisaema sikokianum. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 162: t. 9589.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1939b. Arisaema candidissimum. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 162: t. 9549.
- Seemann, B. C. 1868. Araceae. Pp. 269-292. In: Flora Vitiensis. Vol. 1. Reeve, London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1869a. Araceae. Pp. 278-279, 313-315, t. 56-57. J. Bot. 7.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1869b. Araceae. Pp. 220, 713, 898, 1205. In: Gard. Chron. Vol. 1869.
- Serebryanyi, M. M. 1991. Eine neue Cryptocoryne---Art (Araceae) aus Vietnam. Aqua Pl. 3-91: 98-101.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. A taxonomic revision of Pseudodracontium (Araceae-Aroideae-Thomsonieae). Blumea 40: 217-235.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. V. Filimonove. 1990. Pigmentation of new leaves of Anubias species, taxonomic and physiological views. Bull. Main Bot. Gard. USSR Acad. Sci. 155: 50-54.
- Serizawa, S. 1975. Arisaema of Tokyo-To. Tokyo-to no Shizen (Bull. Nat. Sci. Mus., Tokyo) 3: 1-7.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980a. Studies on the genus Arisaema in Japan (1) Group of Arisaema undulatifolium. J. Jap. Bot. 55: 147-156.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980b. Studies on the genus Arisaema in Japan (2) Group of Arisaema yamatense. J. Jap. Bot. 55: 353-357.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981a. Studies on the genus Arisaema in Japan (3) Group of Arisaema nikoense. J. Jap. Bot. 56: 90-96.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981b. Studies on the genus Arisaema in Japan (4) Group of Arisaema amurense and A. longipedunculatum. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 32: 22-30.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982a. Studies on the genus Arisaema in Japan (5) Group of Arisaema heterocephalum. J. Jap. Bot. 56: 41-46.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982b. Studies on the genus Arisaema in Japan (6) Group of Arisaema maximowiczii. J. Jap. Bot. 57: 85-90.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986. Supplementary notes on the classification of Arisaema nikoense. J. Jap. Bot. 61: 22-29.
- Serviss, B. E., S. T. McDaniel, & C. T. Bryson. (in press). Occurrence, Distribution, and Ecology of Alocasia, Colocasia and Xanthosoma (Araceae) in the Southeastern United States. SIDA 19(1): 149-174. 2000.
- Seubert, E. 1993. Die Samen der Araceen. Koeltz, Koenigstein.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. Sclereids of Araceae. Flora 192: 31-37.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. A comparative study on the seeds of Lasieae (Araceae). Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 119(3): 407-426.
- Shaffner, J. H. 1922. Control of the sexual state in Arisaema triphyllum and Arisaema dracontium. Amer. J. Bot. 9: 72-78.
- Sharma, A. K. & G. N. Bhattacharya. 1968. A cytotoxic study on some taxa on Araceae. Genet. Iber. 18: 237-262.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & N. K. Das. 1954. Study of karyotypes and their alterations in aroids. Agron. Lusit. 16: 23- 48.

- \_\_\_\_\_ & K. B. Datta. 1961. A cytological study to work out trends of evolution in Aglaonema and Richardia. Cytologia 14: 439-453.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & S. Mukhopadhyay. 1964. Cytological study on two genera of Araceae and correct assessment of their taxonomic status. Genet. Agr. 18: 604-616.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965. Chromosome studies in Typhonium and Arisaema with a view to find out the mode of origin and affinity of the two. Cytologia 30: 58-66.
- Sharma, M. 1990. Araceae. Pp. 88-89. In: Punjab Plants Checklist. Bishen Singh Mahendra Pal Singh. Dehra Dun, India.
- Shaw, D. E. 1975. Illustrated notes on flowering, flowers, seed and germination in taro (Colocasia esculenta). Papua New Guinea Dept. Agric., Stock & Fisheries Res. Bull. 13: 39-59.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1982. Ovary data, seed set and germination in taro (Colocasia esculenta) from two sites in Queensland. IFS Provisional Rep. 11: 354-369.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983b. Further notes on seed set in Alocasia macrorrhiza (Araceae) and occurrence of Neurochaeta inversa (Diptera: Neurochaetidae) in Queensland. Queensland Naturalist 24: 71-75.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. Two botanic gardens in Brisbane, Australia and their aroids. Aroideana 10(4): 4-11.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990[1992]. Germination of Typhonodorum lindleyanum at Brisbane, Australia. Aroideana 13(1-4): 14-20.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991. Rust of Monstera deliciosa in Australia. Mycol. Res. 95: 665-678.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992a. Abnormal internal sori of Puccinia paullula f. sp. monsterae on Monstera deliciosa. Australas. Pl. Path. 21: 123-127.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992b. Formation of oil-like drops from Monstera rust urediniospores. Mycologist 6: 87-91.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1992c[1993]. The occurrence and frequency of stomata of leaves of Monstera deliciosa (Araceae). Aroideana 15: 8-16.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993a. A note on the further occurrence and viability of teliospores of Puccinia paullula f. sp. monsterae. Australas. Pl. Path. 22: 19-21.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1993b. Aroid postage stamps of the world. Aroideana 16: 12.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. Experimental induction of teliospores of Puccinia paullula f. sp.

- monsterae on Monstera deliciosa. Australas. Pl. Path. 23: 57-65.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995a. Infection by Colletotrichum gloeosporioides through lesions of Puccinia paullula f. sp. monsterae on Monstera deliciosa. Mycologist 9: 131-134.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995b. Reaction of aroids to Puccinia paullula f. sp. monsterae. Australas. Pl. Path. 24: 15- 21.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997a. Gymnostachys anceps R. Br.: Australian range and habitat in southeastern Queensland. Aroideana 20: 64-70.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997b. Gymnostachys anceps R. Br.: Fruit, germination, and a discussion of the possible means of dispersal. Aroideana 20: 71-78.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998a. Damage to plants and ingestion of fruit and seeds of Alocasia brisbanensis (F.M. Bailey) Domin (Araceae) by the Brush-turkey (Alectura lathamii, Megapodiidae) in Queensland. Aroideana 21: 13-22.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998b. Fruit of Alocasia brisbanensis (F.M. Bailey) Domin ingested by the Eastern Water Dragon (Physignathus lesueurii) in Queensland. Aroideana 21: 23-25.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1999. Aroid postage stamps of the world: supplement 1. Aroideana 22: 34-47.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2002. The seedling root and rhizome system of Gymnostachys anceps (Araceae) with special reference to contractile roots. Proc. Royal Soc. Queensland 110: 47-59.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & B. K. Cantrell. 1983a. A study of pollination of Alocasia macrorrhiza (L.) G. Don (Araceae) in southeast Queensland. Proc. Linn. Soc. New South Wales 106: 323-335.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & K. J. Houston. 1982. Neurochaeta inversa McAlpine (Diptera: Neurochaetidae) and seed set in Alocasia macrorrhiza (L.) G. Don (Araceae) in southeast Queensland. Proc. Linn. Soc. New South Wales 106: 67-82.
- \_\_\_\_\_, A. Hiller & K. A. Hiller. 1985. Alocasia macrorrhiza and birds in Australia. Aroideana 8(3): 89-93.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & R. A. Kopittke. 1998a. Handedness of spathes and leaves of Alocasia brisbanensis (Araceae), mainly in Queensland. Proc. Royal Soc. Queensland 107: 63-71.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1998b. Mixed handedness and indentations in spathes, and handedness of cataphylls, of Alocasia brisbanensis (Araceae). Proc. Royal Soc.

- Queensland 108: 99-105.
- \_\_\_\_\_, R. T. Plumb, & G. V. H. Jackson. 1979. Virus diseases of taro (Colocasia esculenta) and Xanthosoma sp. in Papua New Guinea. Papua New Guinea Agric. J. 30: 71-97.
- Sheffer, R. D. 1974. Chromosome number and compatibility in the genus Anthurium (Araceae) with a taxonomic revision of the section Tetraspermium. Doctoral dissertation. Univ. of Hawaii.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & T. B. Croat. 1983. Chromosome numbers in genus Anthurium (Araceae) II. Amer. J. Bot. 70: 858-871.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & H. Kamemoto. 1976a. Cross compatibility in genus Anthurium. J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci. 101: 709-713.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976b. Chromosome numbers in the genus Anthurium. Amer. J. Bot. 63: 74- 81.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977. Interspecific hybridization involving Anthurium andraeanum Lindl. and related species. Proc. Trop. Reg. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci. 19: 275-283.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1978. A new species hybrid, Anthurium scherzerianum X A. wendlingeri. Hort. Sci. 13: 177-179.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & T. B. Croat. 1980. Anthurium andraeanum versus A. andraeanum (Araceae). Taxon 29: 502-505.
- \_\_\_\_\_, W. L. Theobald & H. Kamemoto. 1980. Taxonomy of Anthurium scandens (Araceae). Aroideana 3(3): 86-93.
- Shelton, J. R. 1980. Aroid profile no. 7. Gymnostachys anceps. Aroideana 3: 98-100.
- Sheridan, R. P. 1994. Adaptive morphology of the tropical wet montane epiphyte Anthurium hookeri. Selbyana 15: 18-23.
- Shetler, S. G. & L. E. Skog. 1978. Araceae. P. 175. In: Checklist of Species for Flora of North America. Missouri Bot. Garden, St. Louis.
- Shufeldt, R. W. 1918. The much-despised skunk cabbage--earliest of the spring flowers. Amer. Forestry 24: 225-231.
- Shull, J. M. 1924. A methuselah of the plant world, the skunk cabbage. J. Heredity 15: 443-450.
- Simmonds, N. W. 1950a. The Araceae of Trinidad and Tobago, British West Indies. Kew Bull. 5: 391-406.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1950b. Notes on the biology of the Araceae of Trinidad. J. Ecol. 38: 277-297.
- Singh, H. 1993. Contributions to the flora of Manipur [NE India]. J. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 90: 320-322.
- Singh, S. N. & M. Gadgil. 1995[1996]. Ecology of Amorphophallus species in Uttara Kannada District of the Karnataka State, India: Implications for Conservation. Aroideana 18: 5-20.
- Singh, Y. 1996. Contributions to the systematics of the genus Zantedeschia Spreng. (Araceae). M.S. thesis, Univ. of Pretoria, S. Africa.
- \_\_\_\_\_, A. E. van Wyk & H. Baijnath. 1995. Know your arums: an easy guide to identify members of the genus Zantedeschia. J. Bot. Soc. South Africa 81: 54-55.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996a. Floral biology of Zantedeschia aethiopica (L.) Spreng. (Araceae). J. Bot. Soc. South Africa 62: 146-150.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996b. Taxonomic notes on the genus Zantedeschia Spreng. (Araceae) in southern Africa. J. Bot. Soc. South Africa 62: 321-324.
- Sivadasan, M. 1982. Taxonomic study of Araceae of South India. Unpublished PhD Dissertation. 533 pp. University of Calicut, Kerala.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983a. Threatened species of Indian aroids. Pp. 251-255. In: S. K. Jain & R. R. Rao (eds.), An assessment of threatened plants of India. Botanical Survey of India, Howrah.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983b. Araceae. Pp. 1685-1704. In: K.M. Mathew, Flora of the Tamilnadu Carnatic. Vol. 3. Rapinat Herbarium, St. Joseph College, Tiruchirapalli, India.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985a. Cryptocoryne consobrina, eine seltene Art aus Südindien. Aqua Pl. 2-85: 3-6.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985b. A new species of Arisaema (Araceae) from South India. Kew Bull. 40: 801-803.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986a. Amorphophallus nicolsonianus (Araceae), a new species from India. Pl. Syst. Evol. 153: 165-170.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1986b. Indian species of Amorphophallus, an evolutionarily significant and economically important group of Araceae. J. Indian Bot. Soc. 65: 51.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989a. Amorphophallus smithsonianus (Araceae), a new species from India

- and a note on Amorphophallus sect. Synantherias. Willdenowia 18: 435-440.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989b. Taxonomic and evolutionary studies on the subtribe Cryptocorynine (Araceae) of India. J. Indian Bot. Soc. 67: 63.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Species of Lagenandra Dalzell in India with a note on their phylogeny and evolutionary trends. J. Indian Bot. Soc. 69: 43.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1991. Die Verbreitung von Cryptocoryne und Lagenandra (Araceae) auf Sri Lanka (2). Das Aquarium. 288, Oct.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & C. M. Babu. 1995. A little known endemic and rare variety of Lagenandra toxicaria Dalzell (Araceae). Rheedea 5: 187-190.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. Bogner. 1986. Lagenandra nairii, eine ungewöhnliche Art aus Indien. Aqua Pl. 2-86: 60- 64.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & C. S. Kumar. 1987. A new species of Arisaema (Araceae) from India with note on variation of staminate flowers. Aroideana 10(4): 18-21.
- \_\_\_\_\_, N. Mahanan & C. S. Kumar. 1989. Pothos crassipedunculatus, a new species of Pothos sect. Allopothos (Araceae) from India. Pl. Syst. & Evol. 168: 221-225.
- \_\_\_\_\_, N. Mohannan, & G. Rajkumar. 1994. Amorphophallus bonaccordensis, a new species of Araceae from India. Blumea 39: 295-299.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & D. H. Nicolson. 1981. A new species of Theriophonum Bl. (Araceae) from India. Aroideana 4(2): 64-67.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Arisaema nilamburensis, a new name for a threatened species of India (Araceae). Aroideana 6(2): 36-38.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Araceae. Pp. 1685-1704. In: K. M. Mathew, Flora of the Tamilnadu Carnatic. vol. 3, Rapinat Herbarium, St. Joseph Colledge, Tiruchirapalli, India
- \_\_\_\_\_ & T. Sabu. 1989(1991). Beetle pollination Cantharophily in Amorphophallus hohenackeri (Araceae). Aroideana 12(1-4): 32-37.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & U. Sajeev. 1996. Lasia spinosa (L.) Thwaites (Araceae), a new record for Southwest Peninsular India. Rheedea 6: 97-101.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. Wilson. 1997. Morphology and floral vasculature of Theriophonum infaustum N. E. Br. (Araceae). Aroideana 20: 79-95.
- Small, J. A. 1959. Skunk cabbage, Symplocarpus foetidus. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 86: 413-321.



- Small, J. K. 1933. Arales. Pp. 225-230. In: Manual of Southwestern Flora. Univ. of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.
- Smith, A. C. 1939. Araceae. *Plantae Krukovianae* VI. J. Arnold Arb. 20: 288-290.
- Smith, E. B. 1994. Araceae. P. 256. In: Keys to the Flora of Arkansas. Univ. of Arkansas Press, Fayetteville.
- Soares, M.L.C. 1996. Levantamento florístico do gênero Philodendron Schott (Araceae) da Reserva Florestal Ducke--Manaus, AM. M.Sc. thesis, Universidade Federal Rural de Pernambuco, Recife.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & S.J. Mayo. 1999. Araceae. Pp. 672-687. In: J.E.L.S. Ribeiro, M.J.G. Hopkins, A. Vicentini, C.A. Sothers, M.A.S. Costa, J.M. Brito, M.A.D. Souza, L.H. Martins, L.G. Lohmann, P.A.C.L. Assunção, E.C. Pereira, C.F. Silva, M.R. Mesquita & L.C. Procópio (eds.), Flora da Reserva Ducke: Guia de Identificação das plantas vasculares de uma floresta de terra-firme na Amazônia Central. INPA, CFID, Manaus.
- Sodirol, L. 1900. *Anthuria Ecuadorensis* nova. Rev. Chilena Hist. Nat. 4(6): 77-78.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901a. Anturios Ecuatorianos: Diagnoses previas. Anales Univ. Centr. Ecuador 15: 1-18.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1901b. Anturios Ecuatorianos: Diagnoses previas. Pp. 1-17. Quito.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1902-1903. Anturios Ecuatorianos. Anales Univ. Centr. Ecuador 15-17.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1903. Anturios Ecuatorianos. Monografía II. Contribuciones al conocimiento de la flora Ecuatoriana. Pp. i-xxxii 1-231, 1-7 (Adiciones), pls. 1-28. Quito.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1905a. Suplemento I. Anturios Ecuatorianos. Anales Univ. Centr. Ecuador 19-20.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1905b. Suplemento I. Anturios Ecuatorianos. Monografía II. Contribuciones al conocimiento de la flora Ecuatoriana. pp. I-III,[1-3],4-100,[101-112], pls. A,I-X.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1905c. Anturios Ecuatorianos. Revista Chilena Hist. Nat. 9: 22-29.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1906. Suplemento II. Anturios Ecuatorianos. Anales Univ. Centr. Ecuador 22: 20-39.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1907. Suplemento II. Anturios Ecuatorianos. pp.1-23.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1908a. Aroideae. Sert. Fl. Ecuador Ser., Ser. 2, 22: 257-278.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1908b. Aroideae. Sert. Fl. Ecuador Ser., Ser. 2: 61-82.

- Soepadmo, E. 1977. The Aroids. Nature malaysiana 2: 12-19.
- Solereeder, H. 1911. Beiträge zur Anatomie der Araceen. Beih. Bot. Centralblatt 36: 60-77.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & F. J. Meyer. 1928. Araceae. Pp. 100-169. In: Systematische Anatomie der Monokotyledonen. Heft 3. Principes-Synanthae-Spathiflorae, Gebrüder Borntraeger.
- Sookchaloem, D. 1995. Typhonium (Araceae) in Thailand. Thai Forest Bull. (Bot.) 23: 18-39.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. New Aglaonema (Araceae) of Thailand. Thai Forest Bull. (Bot.) 25: 54-56.
- Sookchaloem, D. & J. Murata. 1997. A new species of Typhonium from Thailand. Thai Forest Bull. (Bot.) 25: 57-59.
- Sosa, V. & A. Gómez-Pompa. 1994. Araceae. Pp. 27-29. In: Flora de Veracruz--Lista Florística. Instituto de Ecología, A. C., Xalapa, Veracruz and Univ. of California, Riverside.
- Soukup, V. G. & R. T. Holman. 1987. Fatty acids of seeds of North American pedicellate Trillium species. Phytochem. 26(4): 1015-1018.
- Spellman, D. L., J. D. Dwyer & G. Davidse. 1975. Araceae. Pp. 115-116. In: A list of the monocotyledonae of Belize including a historical introduction to plant collecting in Belize. Rhodora 77: 105-140.
- Sriboonma, D., M. Hasebe, N. Murakami, J. Murata & K. Iwatsuki. 1993. Phylogeny of Typhonium (Araceae) inferred from restriction fragment analysis of Chloroplast DNA. J. Plant Res. 106: 11-14.
- \_\_\_\_\_, J. Murata & K. Iwatsuki. 1994. A revision of Typhonium (Araceae). J. Fac. Sci. Tokyo, Sec. 3, Bot. 15: 255-313.
- Srivastava, S. & R. Kumar. 1993. Newly recorded taxa from Andaman and Nicobar Islands. J. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 90: 139-140.
- Stalter, R. et al. 1993. Araceae. P. 175. In: Vascular flora of Saratoga National Historical Park, New York. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 120: 166-176.
- Stapf, O. 1894. Araceae. P. 243. In: On the flora of Mount Kinabalu, in North Borneo. Trans. Linn. Soc. London, Bot. ser. 2, 4:69-263.
- Standley, P. C. 1927. Araceae. P. 1192. In: Flora of Barro Colorado Island. Smithsonian Misc. Collect. 78: 1-32.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1928. Araceae. Pp. 101-106. In: Flora of Panama Canal Zone. Contr.

- U.S. Nat. Herb. 27: 1- 416.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1931. Araceae. Arum Family. Pp. 118-124. In: Flora of the Lancetilla Valley, Honduras. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. ser. 10: 118-124.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1932. Araceae. In: New plants from British Honduras (Belize). Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. ser. 11: 129-142.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1933. Araceae. Pp. 38-42. In: Flora of Barro Colorado Island. Contr. Arnold Arb. 5: 1- 178.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1937. Araceae. Pp. 131-136. In: Flora of Costa Rica, Part 1. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. ser. 18: 131-146.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1940a. Spathiphyllum zetekianum. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1940b. Araceae. Pp. 66-69. In: Studies of American Plants-X. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. ser.: 66-69.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1944. Araceae. Pp. 1-60. In: R. E. Woodson & R. Sherry (eds.), Flora of Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 31: 1-60.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & S. J. Record. 1936. Araceae. Pp. 88-89. In: Forests and flora of British Honduras. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. ser. 12: 1-432.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & J. A. Steyermark. 1943. Araceae. Pp. 3-4. In: Studies of Central American Plants III. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. ser. 23: 1-28.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1958. Araceae. Pp. 304-363. In: Flora of Guatemala. Fieldiana, Bot. 304: 363.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & L. O. Williams. 1951. Araceae. Pp. 231-233. In: Plantae Centrali-Americanae, II. Ceiba 1: 231-255.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1952. Araceae. In: Plantae Centrali-Americanae, IV. Ceiba 3: 103-110.
- Steenis, C. G. G. J. van. 1948a. Araceae. P. 403. In: New records for the flora of Java. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, ser. 3, 17: 399-403.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1948b. Typhonium horsfieldii (Miq.) Steen. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, ser. 3 , 17: 403.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1948c. The genus Arisaema in Java. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg, ser. 3, 17: 447- 456.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1949. Araceae. In: Flora voor de Scholen in Indonesië. Noordhoff-Kolff N. V., Batavia.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965a. Miscellaneous botanical notes V, 44. A new Amorphophallus from Java. Acta Bot. Neerl. 2: 302-304.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1965b. Miscellaneous botanical notes VIII, 59. The identity of Amorphophallus selebicus Nakai. Blumea 8: 514.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1972. Araceae. In: Mountain Flora of Java. Brill, London.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975. Araceae. Pp. 141-145. In: Flora untuk sekolah di Indonesia. Pradnya Paramita, Jakarta.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. Araceae. In: Rheophytes of the World. An account of the Flood-resistant Flowering Plants and Ferns and Theory of Autonomous Evolution. Sijthoff & Noordhoff, Alphen a/d Rijn.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. Araceae. Pp. 290-293. In: Rheophytes of the World: Supplement. Allertonia 4: 267-330.
- Steenis-Kruseman, M. J. van. 1963. Araceae. Bibliography of Pacific and Malesian plant maps of Phanerogams. In: Pacific Plant Areas 1. Nat. Inst. Sci. Tech. Manila, Monogr. 8, Vol. 1: 9-246.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1966. Araceae. In: Bibliography of Pacific and Malesian plant maps of Phanerogams. Suppl. 1. Blumea Suppl. 5: 7-52.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1975. Araceae. Pp. 10-12. In: Bibliography of Pacific and Malesian plant maps of Phanerogams. Suppl. 2. Pacific Plant Areas. Nat. Inst. Sci. Tech. Manila 3: 1-250.
- Stehlé, H. 1946. Les Choux - caraïbes des Petites Antilles Françaises. Rev. Int. Bot. Appl. Agric. Trop. 26: 222-225.
- Stellfeld, C. 1950. Las Araceas da "Flora Fluminensis". Arq. Mus. Paranense Emilio Goeldi, Ser. Guias 8: 165- 187, t. 5-28.
- Stevens, O. A. Araceae. 1950. Pp. 98-99. In: Handbook of North Dakota Plants. North Dakota Institute for Regional Studies, Fargo.
- Stevens, W. C. Araceae. 1961. Pp. 46-47. In: Kansas Wildflowers. 2nd Ed. Univ. of Kansas Press, Lawrence.
- Steyermark, J. A. 1951. Araceae. Pp. 92-104. In: Botanical exploration in Venezuela. Fieldiana, Bot. 28: 1-242.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1963. Arales. Pp. 389-391. In: Flora of Missouri. Iowa State Univ. Press, Ames.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & O. Huber. 1978. Araceae. Pp. 221-237, pl. 38-46. In: Flora del

Avila (Venezuela). Publicación Especial de la Sociedad Venezolana de Ciencias Naturales.

- Stilwell, G.R. Jr. 2000. Arisaema species descriptions (Part 1). I.A.S. Newsletter 22: 1-6.
- Stockey, R. A., G. L. Hoffman & G. W. Rothwell. 1997. Fossil monocot Limnobiophyllum scutatum: resolving the phylogeny of Lemnaceae. Amer. J. Bot. 84: 355-368.
- Stone, B. C. 1964. Araceae. P. 124. In: A review of the new botanical names published in Safford's 'Useful plants of Guam'. Micronesica 1: 123-129.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. Araceae. P. 47. In: Summit flora of Gunung Ulu Kali (Pahang, Malaysia). Museum Dept., Kuala Lumpur.
- Stout, A. B. 1937. Some observations on flower behavior in Amorphophallus titanum. J. New York Bot. Gard. 38: 197.
- Strong, D. R. & T. S. Ray. 1975. Host tree location behavior of a tropical vine (Monstera gigantea) by skototropism. Science 190: 804-806.
- Sunnell, L. A. & P. L. Healey. 1983. Physiology and phytochemistry. Pp. 34-140. In: J. K. Wang (ed.), Taro, A review of Colocasia esculenta and its potential. Univ. Hawaii Press, Honolulu.
- Suresh, C. R., M. Sivadasan & K. S. Manilal. 1983. A commentary on Rheede's aroids. Taxon 32: 126-132.
- Suvatti, C. 1978. Arales. Pp. 346-355. In: Flora of Thailand. Royal Institute, Bangkok.
- Sykes, W. R. 1970. Araceae. Pp. 221-223. In: Contribution to the Flora of Niue. DSIR Bull. 200. Wellington.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1977. Araceae. Pp. 155-158. In: Kermadec Islands Flora: an annotated checklist. DSIR Bull. 219. Wellington.
- Takeda, H. 1906. On the sexuality of Arisaema. [in Japanese.] Bot. Mag. (Tokyo): 20: 329-330.
- Takasu, H. 1987. Life history studies on Arisaema (Araceae). 1. Growth and reproductive biology of Arisaema urashima Hara. Pl. Sp. Biol. 2: 29-56.
- Takhtajan, A. 1969. Araceae. Pp. 8, 108, 199, 239, 247, 251. In: Flowering Plants, Origin and Dispersal. [Translated from Russian text by C. Jeffrey, Kew.] Smithsonian Institute, Washington, D.C.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1980. Araceae. Pp. 320-321. In: Outline of the classification of flowering plants (Magnoliophyta). Bot. Rev. 46: 225-359.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. Aridae. Pp. 579-583. In: Diversity and classification of flowering plants. Colombia Univ. Press, New York.
- Tanimoto, T. 1990. Distribution and morphological characteristics of wild taro (Colocasia esculenta Schott) in Japan and Taiwan. Japan. J. Breed. 40: 233-243.
- Tarasevich, V. F. 1989. Pollen grain ultrastructure in the genus Anthurium (Araceae) in connection with its systematics. Bot. Zurn. 73: 314-321.
- Tchiakpè, L. 1979. Contribution a l'étude d'une Aracée Africaine: Anchomanes difformis Engl. Ph. D. Thesis, Univ. Aix-Marseille.
- Teijsmann, J. E. & S. Binnendijk. 1862. Plantae novae in horto bogoriensi cultae. Natuurk. Tijdschr. Ned.- Indië, ser. 5, 4: 305-332.
- Terpó, A. 1971. Arum---rendszertani kutatások Magyarországon. Bot. Közlem 58: 150-160.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1973. Kritische Revision der Arum - Arten des Karpaten. Acta Bot. Acad. Sci. Hung. 18: 215- 255.
- Thanikaimoni, G. 1969. Esquisse palynologique des Aracées. Trav. Sect. Sci. Techn., Inst. Franc. Pondichery 5: 1-31.
- Thin, N. N. 1997. The vegetation of Cucphuong National Park, Vietnam. Sida 17: 719-759.
- Thomas, J. H. 1961. Araceae. P. 111. In: Flora of the Santa Cruz Mountains of California. Stanford University Press, California.
- Thompson, S. A. 1982. Cyrtosperma chamissonis (Araceae): Ecology, Distribution and Economic importance in the South Pacific. J. d'Agric. Trad. Bot. Appl. 29: 185-203.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Xanthosoma. Pp. 99-180. In: S. M. Walters et al. (eds.), European Garden Flora. Vol 2. Monocotyledons (Part II). Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985. Botanical documentation of Xanthosoma germplasm collections. Pp. 75-84. In: M. A. Lugo-López & L. J. Liu (eds.), Proceedings of the Round Table on Storage and Conservation of Root and Tuber Crops. Food and Agricultural Organization of the United Nations and Regional Office for Latin America and Caribbean.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989. Descriptors for Xanthosoma. International Board for Plant Genetic Resources. Rome.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Systematics and biology of the Araceae and Acoraceae of temperate North America. PhD Dissertation. University of Illinois, Urbana.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. Araceae. Pp. 128-142. In: Flora of North America Editorial Committee (eds.), Flora of North America, North of Mexico. Vol 22. Oxford Univ. Press. New York.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (in prep.). The systematics and biology of the Araceae of Temperate North America.
- Thonner, F. 1915. Araceae. Pp. 114-118. In: Fl. Pl. of Africa. Dulau & Co., London.
- Thorne, R. F. 1968. Araceae. P. 65. In: Synopsis of a putatively phylogenetic classification of the flowering plants. Aliso 6: 57-66.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1976. Araceae. P. 65. In: Phylogenetic classification of the Angiospermae. Evol. Biol. 9: 35-106.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Araceae. P. 110. In: Proposed new realignments in the Angiosperms. Nord. J. Bot. 3: 85-117.
- Thunberg, C. P. 1825. Araceae. Florula javanica. Uppsala.
- Thwaites, G. K. H. 1864. Enumeratio Plantarum Zeylaniae. Durlass & Co., London.
- Tieghem, P. van. 1867. Recherches sur la structure des Aroidées. Ann. Sci. Nat., Bot., sér. 5, 6: 72-210.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1872a. Mémoire sur des canaux sécréteurs de plantes. Ann. Sci. Nat., Bot., sér. 5, 16: 96- 201.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1872b. Deuxième mémoire sur des canaux sécréteurs. Ann. Sci. Nat., Bot., sér. 7, 1: 1- 96.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1907. Remarques sur l'organisation florale et la struture de l'ovule des Aracées. Ann. Sci. Nat., Bot., sér. 9, 5: 312-320.
- Tillich, H. J. 1985. Keimlungsbau und verwandtschaftliche Beziehungen der Araceae. Gleditschia 13: 63-73.
- Timme, S. L. 1989. Araceae. Pp. 7-8. In: Wildflowers of Mississippi. Univ. Press of Mississippi, Jackson.
- Topic, J & L. Ilijanic. 1989. Calla palustris L. (Araceae) in Croatia. Acta Bot. Croat. 48: 189-193.
- Tournefort, J. P. de. 1700. [Aroideae] Pp. 158-161. In: Institutions Rei Herbariae. 1st Ed. Paris.
- Traub, H. P. 1949. The genus Zantedeschia. Pl. Life 4: 9-32.

- Treiber, M. 1980. Biosystematics of the Arisaema triphyllum complex. Dissertation, U. of N. Carolina. Chapel Hill, South Carolina.
- Trimen, H. 1898. Araceae. Pp. 343-365. In: Handbook to the Flora of Ceylon. Part 4. Dulau & Co., London.
- Troll, W. 1928. Über Spathicarpa sagittifolia Schott mit einem Anhang über die Stellung der Spathicarpeen im System der Araceen. Flora 123: 286-316.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1932. Noch einmal über Spathicarpa sagittifolia Schott. Plantk. Arch. Wiss. Bot. 17: 666-668.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1951. Über die Kolbenguttation beim Hydrosme rivieri Engl. Abh. Math.-Naturwiss. Kl. Sächs. Akad. Wiss. 23: 86-88.
- Turesson, G. 1916. Lysichiton camtschatcensis (L.) Schott and its behavior in sphagnum beds. Amer. J. Bot. 4: 189-209.
- Turrill, W. B. 1951. Typhonium giraldii. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 168: 156.
- Uemura, S. et al. 1993. Heat production and cross-pollination of the Asian skunk cabbage, Symplocarpus renifolius (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 80: 635-640.
- Upshaw, A. 1998. A plant for all seasons. Amer. Nurseryman Jan. 15: 36-40.
- Usteri, A. 1905. Araceae. In: Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Philippinen und ihrer Vegetation mit Ausblicken auf Nachbargebiete. Zürcher & Furrer, Zürich.
- Valerio, C.E. 1984. Fenología y eficiencia reproductiva de Dieffenbachia oerstedii Schott (Monocotyledonae: Araceae) en Costa Rica. Rev. Biol. Trop. 31: 263-267.
- Van der Ham, Raymond W. J. M., Hettterscheid, Wilbert L. A., van Heuven Bertie Joan & Star, Wim. 2000. Exine architecture in echinate pollen of Amorphophallus (Araceae) in relation to Taxonomy. In: M. M. Harley, C. M. Morton & S. Blackmore (Editors). Pollen and Spores: Morphology and Biology. 241 – 248. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- Vas, A. M. S. de F. et al. 1984. Philodendron leal-costae Mayo & G. M. Barroso (Araceae)-observaçõ-essobre sua distribuição, geografia, morfologia e ecologia. Anais 34 Congresso Nacional de Botânica, Brasil 2: 229-233.
- Vásquez, R. M. 1997. Flórula de las Reservas Biológicas de Iquitos, Perú. Mono. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Garden 63.
- Vázquez, G., J. A., R. Cuevas G., T. S. Cochrane, H. H. Iltis, F. J. Santana M., & L. Guzman H. 1995. Flora de Manantlan: Plantas vasculares de la Reserva de la Biosfera Sierra de Manantlan, Jalisco-Colima, Mexico. Sida, Bot. Misc. 13: 1-312.



- Vellozo, J. M. da Conceicao. 1825(1829). Araceae. In: Florae Flumiensis, Archivos do Museo Nacional Flumine Januario. [text corresponding to vols. 1-8 of the plates]
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1831a. Flora Flumiensis [plates only, vol. 1-11], Paris.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1831b. Flora Flumiensis [complete re-edition of text only, corresponding to vols. 1-11 of the plates. Arqu. Mus. Nat. Rio de Janeiro 5: 1-467.
- Voss, E. 1964. Skunk cabbage in Michigan. Michigan Bot. 3: 97-101.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1972a. Additional nomenclatural and other notes on Michigan monocots and gymnosperms. Michigan Bot. 11: 26-37.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1972b. Araceae. Pp. 365-368. In: Michigan Flora. Part 1. Gymnosperms and Monocots. Cranbrook Institute of Science, Ann Arbor.
- Vriese, W. H. de. 1851. Aroideae. Pp. 99-106. In: F. A. W. Miquel (ed.), Plantae Junghuhnianae. Sythoff, Leiden.
- Wada, K. et al. 1992. Amino acid sequences of ferredoxins from Alocasia macrorrhiza Schott in Papua New Guinea. Protein Sequences & Data Analysis 5: 13-19.
- Wagner, W. L., D. R. Herbst & S. H. Sohmer. 1990. Araceae. Pp. 1355-1360. In: Manual of the Flowering Plants of Hawaii. 2. Univ. of Hawaii Press, Honolulu.
- Walker, D. B., J. Gysi, L. Sternberg & M. J. DeNiro. 1983. Direct respiration of lipids during heat production in inflorescence of Philodendron selloum. Science 220: 419-421.
- Walker, E. H. & D. H. Nicolson. 1976. Araceae. Pp. 280-290. In: E. H. Walker., Flora of Okinawa and the southern Ryukyu Islands. Smithsonian Institution Press. Washington, D.C.
- Wallich, N. 1824. [Aroideana] Pp. 26-30, t. 18-20. In: Tentamen Florae Nepalensis Illustratae 1: 1-36, t. 1-25.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1830. Thomsonia. Plantae Asiaticae Rariores. Vol. 1: 83-84, t. 99.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1831. Aroideae. Plantae Asiaticae Rariores. Vol. 2: 10-11, 30, 45, 83, t. 114-115, 135-136, 156, 192. London.
- Walters, S. M., A. Brady, C. D. Brickell, J. Cullen, P. S. Green, J. Lewis, V. A. Matthews, D. A. Webb, P. F. Yeo & J. C. M. Alexander. 1984. Araceae. Pp. 75-112. In: European Garden Flora. Vol. 2. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- Wang, J.-C. 1992. A new record of Arisaema in Taiwan. Taiwania 37: 54-57.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996. The systematic study of Taiwanese Arisaema (Araceae). Bot. Bull. Acad. Sin. 37: 61-87.
- Wang, J.-K. 1983. Taro: a review of Colocasia esculenta and its potentials. University of Hawaii Press, Honolulu.
- Wang, P.-L. & Li Heng. 1998. Report of pollen morphology of Araceae. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. 10: 41-42.
- Wang, Z.-L. & Li Heng. 1999. Sauromatum gaoligongense (Araceae), a new species from Gaoligong Mountains. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 11: 61-64.
- Wang, Z.-L., Li Heng, Bian Fuhua. 2002. Typhonium jinpingense, a new species from Yunan, China with the lowest diploid chromosome number in Araceae. Novon 12: 286-289.
- Wannakrairoj, S. & H. Kamemoto. 1990a. Histological distribution of anthocyanins in Anthurium spathes. Hortscience 25: 809.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990b. Inheritance of purple spathe in Anthurium. J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci. 115: 169-171.
- Warburg, O. 1891. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der papuanischen Flora. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 13: 230-455.
- Watanabe, K., T. Kobayashi & J. Murata. 1998. Cytology and systematics in Japanese Arisaema (Araceae). J. Plant Res. 111: 509-521.
- Waterfall, U. T. 1972. Araceae. P. 65. In: Keys to the Flora of Oklahoma. 5th Ed. Oklahoma State Univ.
- Watts, B. 1995. Ten plants for beginners. Aquatic Gardener 8: 133-138.
- Wendt, A. 1954. Cryptocoryne undulata Wendt., spec. nov. Aquarienpfl. Wort Bild 14: 267-269.
- Wetter, M.A., T.S. Cochrane, M.R. Black, H.H. Iltis, and P.E. Berry. 2001. Araceae p. 167 in Checklist of the Vascular Plants of Wisconsin technical bulletin no. 192. Dept. of Natural Resources, Madison 53707.
- Whistler, W. A. 1991. Araceae. Pp. 117. In: Ethnobotany of Tonga: the plants, their Tongan names and their uses. Bernice P. Bish. Mus. Bull. 2: 1-155.
- White, C. T. 1922. A contribution to our knowledge of the flora of Papua (British New Guinea). Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensland 34: 5-65.
- \_\_\_\_\_. & W. B. Francis. 1927. Araceae. In: Plants collected in Papua by C. E. Lane-Poole. Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensland 38: 225-261.

- Whitehill, J. 1993. Reproductive biology of Philodendron giganteum, Anthurium crenatum, and Anthurium dominicense (Araceae) in a subtropical moist forest in Puerto Rico. STRI News 12: 50-52.
- Wildeman, E. 1921. Araceae. Pp. 23-26. In: Specierum Novarum Florae Congolensis. Rev. Zool. Bot. Africanas 9, Suppl. Bot. 23-26.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1922. Araceae. Pp. 167-181. In: Pl. Bequaert 1: 167-181.
- Wilder, G. P. 1931. Araceae. Pp. 25-28. In: Flora of Rarotonga. Bernice P. Bish. Mus. Bull. 86. Honolulu.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1934. Araceae. P. 15. In: Flora of Makatea. Bernice P. Bish. Mus. Bull. 120. Honolulu.
- Williams, C. A., J. B. Harborne, & S. J. Mayo. 1981. Anthocyanin pigments and leaf flavonoids in the family Araceae. Phytochemistry 20: 217-234.
- Williams, K. A. W. 1979. Pothos longipes. P. 260. In: Native Plants of Queensland. Vols. 1-3. Published by the author, Brisbane.
- Williams, L. O. 1981. Araceae. Pp. 34-38. In: The useful plants of Central America. Ceiba 24.
- Willis, J. 1949. The classification and distribution of the Araceae. P. 561. In: The Birth and Spread of Plants. Boissieria. Vol. 8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1962. Araceae. P. 268. In: A Handbook to Plants in Victoria. Vol. 1. Melbourne University Press.
- Wilson, K. A. 1960. The genera of Arales in the southeastern United States. J. Arnold Arbor. 41: 47-72.
- Wofford, B. E. 1989. Araceae. Pp. 63-64. In: Guide to the Vascular Plants of the Blue Ridge. Univ. of Georgia Press, Athens.
- Wong, K. M. 1990. Araceae. Pp. 51, 53, 74, 100. In: In Brunei Forests, an introduction to the plant life of Brunei Darussalam. Brunei Natural History series, Forestry Department, Ministry of Industry and Primary Resources, Brunei Darussalam.
- Wright, C. 1920. Arisaema fargesii. Curtis's Bot. Mag. 146: t. 8861.
- Wu, C.-Y. & H. Li. 1979. Araceae. Pp. 1-242. In: C. Y. Wu, Flora Republicae Popularis Sinicae. 13(2).
- Wunderlin, R. P. 1982. Arales. Pp. 119-122. In: Guide to the Vascular Plants of Central Florida. University Presses of Florida, Gainesville.

- Wurdack, J. 1983. Sex and size in Arisaema. Amer. Rock Gard. Soc. 41: 9-10.
- Xiao, T.-J., Li Heng, C.-L. Long & L.-F. Xia. 1998. Studies on the micropropagation of four Zantedeschia cultivars. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 101-103.
- Xie, Z., Y. Yuan, L. Donglin & Y. Teng. 1996. Morphological variation within populations of Pinellia ternata (Thunb.) Breit. P. 130. In: Abstracts of the International Symposium on Floristic Characteristics and Diversity of East Asian Plants, July 25-27, 1996. Kunming, China.
- Yadav, S. R. 1998. Adaptive significance of phenology and spadix architecture in Araceae of Western Ghats of India. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 31-40.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. M. Sardesai. 2002. Flora of Kolhapur District (India). Shivaji University, Kolhapur-416004.
- \_\_\_\_\_, K. Patil, & M. Bachulkar. 1993. Arisaema sahyadricum (Araceae), a new species from India. Willdenowia 23: 177-179.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M.K. Janarthanam. 1997. A new species of Arisaema (Araceae) from Western Ghats of southern Indian. Aroideana 20: 53-56.
- Yang, Y.-K. 1998. Taro and its utilization in Yunnan. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 93-95.
- Yao, J.-L., R.E. Rowland, & D. Cohen. 1994. Karyotype studies in the genus Zantedeschia (Araceae). South African J. Bot. 60: 4-7.
- Yatskievych, G. & J. Turner. 1990. Araceae. P. 222. In: Catalogue of the flora of Missouri. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 37: 1-345.
- Yi, Tingshuang & Li Heng. 2001. Arisaema danzhuense (Araceae), a New Species from the Gaoligong Mountains, Northwestern Yunnan, China. Novon 11: 512-514.
- Yoganarasimhan, S. N., K. Subpamanyam & B. A. Razi. 1981. Araceae. Pp. 357-358. In: Flora of Chikmagalur District. Prabhat Press, Meerut, Harnat-aka, India.
- Yoshino, H. 1975. On the wild and escaped cultivated species of Tribe Colocasieae in Eastern Nepal. Scientific reports of the Kyoto University Yalung Kang Expedition, 47-64. [in Japanese with English summary.] The Academic Alpine Club of Kyoto, Kyoto, Japan.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1984. Morphological characteristics of the wild species of Colocasia. Jap. J. Breeding (Suppl. 2) 34: 254-255.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. Studies on the phylogenetic differentiation in taro, Colocasia esculenta Schott. PhD Dissertation, University of Kyoto. Art Products, Inc., Okayama, Japan.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995. Studies on the phylogenetic differentiation in Taro, Colocasia esculenta Schott. PhD Dissertation.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2002. Morphological and gentle variation in cultivated and wild taro. Pp. 95-116. In: Y. Shuji & P. J. Mathews (eds.), Vegeticulture in Eastern Asia Oceania. JCAS Symposium Series 16.
- Young, H. J. 1986. Beetle pollination of Dieffenbachia longispatha (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 73: 931-944.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1987. Aroid observations: Philodendron rothschuhianum. Aroideana 10(4): 27.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988a. Differential importance of beetle species pollinating Dieffenbachia longispatha (Araceae). Ecology 69: 832-844.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988b. Neighborhood size in a beetle pollinated tropical aroid: effects of low density and asynchronous flowering. Oecologia 76: 461-466.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1990. Pp. 151-164. Chapter 11. Pollination and Reproductive Biology of an Understory Neotropical Aroid. In: K. S. Bawa & M. Hadley (eds.), Reproductive Ecology of Tropical Forest Plants. Parthenon Press, Park Ridge, New Jersey.
- Yuncker, T. G. 1940. Araceae. Pp. 263-265. In: Flora of the Aquan Valley and the coastal regions near La Ceiba, Honduras. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. ser. 9(4): 263-265.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1943. Araceae. Pp. 28-31. In: Flora of Niue Island. Bernice P. Bish. Mus. Bull. 178: 1-126.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1959. Araceae. Pp. 75-76. In: Plants of Tonga. Bernice P. Bish. Mus. Bull. 220.
- Zavada, M. 1983. Comparative morphology of monocot pollen and evolutionary trends of aperatures and wall structures. Bot. Rev. 49: 331-379.
- Zhang, S.-L., P.-Y. Liu & Y.-M. Sun. 1998. Artificial adjustment of flower period and hybridizing techniques of Amorphophallus konjac. Acta Bot. Yunnan. Suppl. X: 62-66.
- Zhongguo, Gaodeng Zhiwu Tujian. 1994. Araceae. Iconogr. Cormophytorum Sin. 5: 358-383.
- Zhu, G.-H. 1994a. Lectotypification and epitypification of Dracontium gigas (Seemann) Engl. (Araceae). Novon 4: 404-407.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994b. Systematics of Dracontium (Araceae). Amer. J. Bot. 81(6 Suppl.): 196.

- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995a. Dracontium croatii (Araceae), a new species from the western slopes of the Andes in Ecuador. Novon 5: 301-304.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1995b. Systematics of Dracontium L. (Araceae). PhD Dissertation University of Missouri, St. Louis.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1996. The generic affinity of Echidnium spruceanum Schott and its placement in Dracontium (Araceae). Novon 6: 308-309.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1997. The systematics of Dracontium L. (Araceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 84: in press.
- \_\_\_\_\_ & M. H. Grayum. 1995. Two hitherto confused species, Dracontium polyphyllum and D. asperum (Araceae), and typification of these names. Taxon 44: 519-523.
- Zhu, Z.-Y. 1982. Taxa nova Aracearum. Acta Bot. Yunnan. 5: 277-280.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1985. Panzhuyuia Z.Y. Zhu, a new genus of Araceae from Emeishian China [Alocasia]. J. Sichuan Chin. Med. School 4: 49-52.
- Zollinger, H. 1845. Araceae. In: Observationes phytographicae praecipue genera et species nova nonnulla respicientes. Series secunda. Natuur-Geneesk. Arch. Ned.-India 2: 200-273.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1854. Araceae. Pp. 75-77. In: Systematisches Verzeichniss der im indischen Archipel in den Jahren 1842-1848 gesammelten so wie der aus Japan empfangenen Pflanzen. Vol. 1. Kiesling, Zürich.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1857. Araceae. In: Observationes Botanicae Novae. Natuur-Geneesk. Arch. Ned.-India 14: 145-176.